

HISTORY OF SAGINAW COUNTY

CHAPTER I.

THE INDIANS.

The origin of the red men, or American Indians, is a subject which interests as well as instructs. It is a favorite with the ethnologist, even as it is one of deep concern to the ordinary reader. The era of their establishment as a distinct and insulated people must be set down and credited to a period immediately after the separation of the Asiatics and the origin of the languages. No doubt whatever can exist when the American Indian is regarded as of Asiatic origin. The fact is that the full-blood Indian of the present is descended directly from the earliest inhabitants, or, in other words, from the survivors of that people who, on being driven from their fair possessions, retired to the wilderness in sorrow, and reared up their children under the saddening influences of their unquenchable griefs, bequeathing them only the habits of the wild, cloud-roofed homes of their exile—a sullen silence and a rude moral code. In after years those wild sons of the forest and prairie grew in numbers and in strength. Some legend told them of their present sufferings, of the high station which their fathers once had held, and of the riotous race that now reveled in the wealth which should be theirs. The fierce passions of the savage were aroused, and uniting their scattered bands, all marched in silence upon the villages of the Tartars, driving them onward to the capital of their Incas, and consigning their homes to the flames. Once in view of the great city, the hurrying bands halted in surprise, while Tartar cunning took advantage of the situation, and offered to the sons of their former victims pledges of amity and justice, which were sacredly observed. Henceforth Mexico was open to the Indians, bearing precisely the same relation to them that the Hudson Bay Company's villages do to the Northwestern Indians of the present time,—obtaining all and rendering little.

The subjection of the Mongolian race, represented in North America by that branch of it to which those Tartars belonged, seems to have taken place about five centuries prior to the arrival of the Spaniards; while it may be concluded that the war of the races, which resulted in reducing the villages erected by the Tartar

hordes to ruin, took place between one and two hundred years later. These statements, though actually referring to events which in point of time are comparatively modern, can be substantiated only by the fact that about the periods mentioned the dead bodies of an unknown race of men were washed ashore on the European coasts; while previous to that time there is no account whatever in European annals of even a vestige of trans-Atlantic humanity being transferred by ocean currents to the shores of the Old World. Toward the latter half of the fifteenth century, two dead bodies, entirely free from decomposition and corresponding with the characteristics of the red men, as afterward seen by Columbus, were cast ashore on the Azores, and confirmed the great discoverer in his belief in the existence of a western world and a western people.

Storm and flood and disease have created sad havoc in the ranks of the aborigines since the occupation of the country by the white man. Inherent causes have led to the decimation of the race even more than the advance of civilization, which seems not to affect it materially. In the maintenance of the same number of representatives during three centuries, and its existence in the very face of a most unceremonious, and, whenever necessary, cruel conquest, the grand dispensations of the Unseen Ruler are demonstrated; for, without the aborigines, savage and treacherous as they were, it is possible that the explorers of former times would have so many natural difficulties to contend with that their work would be surrendered in despair, and the most fertile regions of the continent saved for the plow-shares of the coming generations. It is very questionable whether the ultimate resolve of Columbus was not strengthened by the appearance of the bodies of Indians on the coast of Europe, even as the fact of the existence of a people in the interior led the French explorers into the very heart of the continent in later days. From this standpoint their services can not be over-estimated. Their existence is embraced in the plan of the Divinity for his government of the world; and it will not be a matter of surprise to learn that the same intelligence which sent a thrill of liberty through every nerve of the Republic will, in the near future, devise some method under which the remnant of a great and ancient race may taste the sweets of public sympathy, and feel that, after a long season of suffering, they have at last found a shelter amid a sympathizing people.

EARLY EXPLORERS.

Among such a people did the Jesuit fathers—Claude Allouez and Claude Dablon—venture in 1665; Father Jacques Marquette and Louis Joliet in 1668, and the hundred missionaries who followed after them. Many of those zealous men visited the lodges of the Saginaws while yet the spirit of Pontiac was living and breathing death to the pale-face; but the very warriors who went forth in 1762 to aid the great Indian chieftain in his proposed

capture of the English garrison of Detroit were among the first to bid the Frenchmen welcome to the valley of the Saginaw, as also to go to the aid of La Balme in 1780, when he marched against the English position at Detroit.

About the year 1520 the Chippewas gained possession of this district, when the massacre of Skull Island resulted in almost the total annihilation of the original possessors, the Sauks. The story of this massacre is thus related by William McCormick:

BATTLE OF SKULL ISLAND.

“On nearly all the tributaries can be found mounds filled with human bones, which I have opened for my own satisfaction, and found them lying in all directions, showing they were thrown together without any regularity, upon which I became satisfied they were killed in battle. This awakened in me a curiosity to find out what people they were, and where and what had become of them. I often questioned the Indians in regard to it, but they would invariably say that there were two or three very old Indians living on the bay that could tell me all about it, giving me their names. Accordingly, in one of my journeys to the bay I sought out the Indians in question. I think this was in 1834. I found him a very old man, and asked him his age. He said he thought he was a great deal over 100 years. His faculties were as bright as a man of 50. I told him I understood he could give me the tradition of his race. He replied he could, as it was handed down to him by his grandfather, who he said was older than he was now when he told him. For fear I would not get it correct I called to my aid an educated man who was part Indian, Peter Grewett, a man well known by the early settlers as an Indian trader, and is still living, I believe, in Gratiot county, and has spent his life with the Indians, in the fur trade, and was for many years in the employment of the American Fur Company.

“The old Indian, Puttasamine by name, commenced as follows: He said the Sauks occupied the whole of the Saginaw river and its tributaries, extending from Thunder Bay on the north to the head of the Shiawassee on the south, and from Lake Michigan on the west to Detroit on the east. The balance of Michigan was occupied by the Pottawatomies, and the Lake Superior country was occupied by the Chippewas and Ottawas, while the Monomonies were at the head of Green Bay in Wisconsin, and another tribe west of the Mississippi which he called Sows. The main village of the Sauks stood on the west side of the Saginaw river, just below where the residence of Mr. Frank Fitzhugh now is, and opposite the mill of the Hon. N. B. Bradley. The Sauks were always at war with their Chippewa neighbors on the north and the Pottawatomies on the south, and also with other nations in Canada, until at last a council was called, consisting of the Chippewas, Pottawatomies, Monomonies, Ottawas, and Six Nations of New York. At an appointed time they all met at the Island of Mackinaw, where they

fitted out a large army and started in bark canoes, and came down the west shore of Lake Huron. They then stole along the west shore of Saginaw Bay by night, and lay concealed during the day, until they arrived at a place called Petobegong, about ten miles from the mouth of the Saginaw. Here they landed part of their army, while the rest crossed the bay and landed to the east of the mouth of the Saginaw river in the night. In the morning both armies started up the river, one on each side, so as to attack both villages at once. The army on the west side attacked the main village first by surprise, and massacred nearly all; the balance retreated across the river to another village, which stood near where the court-house now stands, near the ferry, in Portsmouth. At this time that part of the army that had landed on the east side of the river came up, and a desperate battle ensued in the vicinity of the residence of William R. McCormick, that being the highest land, and where they had attempted to fortify themselves; and at the present time, by digging in this hill, you will find it full of human bones which were killed in that battle. Here they were again defeated. They then crossed the river and retreated to Skull Island, which is the next island above what is now Stone's Island. Here they considered themselves safe, as their enemies had no canoes and they could not fortify themselves. But the next night after their retreat to the island the ice froze thick enough for the allies to cross, which they did, when another massacre ensued; here they were all exterminated with the exception of 12 females. Since that time this island has been known as "Skull Island," from the number of skulls found on it in after years. The allies then divided, some going up the Cass, some up the Flint, others up the Shiawassee, Tittabawassee, and so on, where there were different bands located. But the largest battles were fought on the Flint on the bluff.

"Another Indian traditionist says another reinforcement met them here, coming through Detroit. Here there is a large number of mounds filled with bones, which can be seen at the present day. They then came down the river and fought another battle on the bluff, about a mile from the present village of Flushing, on the farm formerly owned by a Mr. Bailey. Here there is also a large number of mounds yet to be seen; and, if you should dig them open as I have, you will find them filled with human bones.

"The next battle was fought about 16 miles from Flushing, on the farm formerly occupied by the late James McCormick. There were several battles fought on the Cass, at what is now called the Bend, or Bridgeport Center, where there was a fortification of earthwork which was plainly to be seen 35 years ago. The next important battle was fought on the Tittabawassee just above the farm on which the late James Fraser first settled when he came to the Saginaw Valley. This differs from the rest, as the remains of the slain were all buried in one mound, and it is a very large one.

"After the extermination of the whole nation, with the exception of the 12 females before spoken of, a council of the allies was then

held, to know what should be done with them. Some were for torturing and killing, others for sparing their lives; finally it was agreed that they should be sent west of the Mississippi, and an arrangement was made with the Sioux that no tribe should molest them, and the Sioux should be responsible for their protection, which agreement was faithfully kept. The conquered country, of which the present Saginaw Valley is a part, was then divided among them all as a common hunting ground. But a great many who came here to hunt never returned, nor were ever heard of. It became the opinion of the Indians that the spirits of the dead Sauks still haunted their hunting grounds and were killing off their hunters, when in fact it was a few Sauks who had escaped the massacre and still lingered around their hunting grounds, watching for straggling hunters and killing them whenever an opportunity occurred. Ton-do-gong, an Indian chief who died in 1840, told me he killed a Sauk while hunting when a boy. This must have been over 80 years ago, and up to a few years ago the Indians still believed there was a Sauk in the vicinity. They had seen the place where he had made his fires and slept. I have known them to get together and not hunt for several days, for the reason, they said, there was a Sauk in the woods; they had seen where he had slept. I used to laugh at them, but it was of no avail; you could not make them believe otherwise.

“But to go back to the Indian tradition. The country was considered as haunted, and no more Indians came here to hunt, although game was abundant. Finally it was converted into what would be termed among civilized nations a penal colony. Every Indian who committed a crime would flee or be banished to the haunted hunting grounds (Saginaw Valley) to escape punishment, for the Indian laws were more severe and strict than now. This was long before we became degraded by coming in contact with the whites, said the Indian.

“The Chippewas becoming the most numerous, finally their language predominated, and at the present time the Indians in the Saginaw Valley do not speak in all respects the same as the Chippewas on Lake Superior, from which they originally sprung, showing that the mixing of different nations in the Saginaw Valley has been the cause of the same. Put-ta-qua-sa-mine said his grandfather told it to him when he was a boy, which was 90 years before, and that it had been handed down to his grandfather from his ancestors, and was a custom with him to repeat it often to his people, so the tradition or history should not be lost; and a successor was always appointed in case the traditionist should die, that the history of the nation should not be lost, and be handed down from generation to generation.

“I have talked with two other old Indians on the same subject, and their tradition is precisely the same, word for word, with one exception. They say the battles on the Flint were fought by the army coming from Detroit. I have no doubt that the above is a

correct narrative, as much so as if it had been written at the time and handed down to us as a matter of history."

LOCATION OF THE BATTLE-FIELD.

About 12 miles below Saginaw City is "Skull Island," so named by the Indians in consideration that upon it exists an endless quantity of "dead heads," which were left here after a great fight, years long past, between the Chippewas and Sauks, their owners having no further use for them, especially after they had passed through the hands of a set of hair dressers who took off skin and hair together. These Indians were queer fellows in their day; and at this battle of Skull Island, which the Chippewas had traveled "many a weary mile to enjoy," they made a general Kilkenny cat fight of it, and as, like Maturin's tragedies, "all stabbed and everybody died," except about six on each side, each party of them retired and celebrated the victory, leaving the field in undisturbed possession of the "skulls," which, having seen the folly of fighting, were willing to lie quiet, friend and foe, "cheek by jowl," and compose themselves for a few more years of hunting and fishing, by the glorious expectation of taking a squint at the "happy hunting grounds," and the proud consequence of having dedicated their respective knowledge-boxes to the christening of about two acres of Bad Island.

Just below this locality of warlike memory lies Sag-e-nong, upon a high bank on the west side of the river. This is the Saginaw of the red man, and the only place known to him by that name. The meaning of the word is the "land of Sauks." The place known to white men as Saginaw lies 12 miles or more up the river, and is called Ka-pay-shaw-wink, which means the "camping ground." Here it was that the tribes living hereabout were wont to assemble, stately to hold council together, often continuing some days.

THE WINNEBAGO WAR.

During the year 1827 a war party of the Winnebagos attacked a camp of the Chippewas, and succeeded in killing eight warriors. The Winnebagos engaged in this *ruse de guerre* were arrested under authority of the United States, and four of them given up to be tried by the court of warriors of the Chippewas. The Winnebagos were of course found guilty and suffered capital punishment. Red Bird, a chief of the Winnebagos and a kinsman of the four braves who were executed, sought revenge, attacked the Chippewas, and, being defeated, turned his savage arms on unoffending white men, but he and six of his band were soon made to surrender; three of them were hanged, and the chief with three others placed in prison, where they died.

THE LEGEND OF THE LONE TREE.

The following legends and descriptions have been collected from many sources, and relate to history so far as they are characteristic of Indian life:

No person who has ever traversed the valley of the Saginaw but remembers the "lone tree," which stood upon the east side of the river above Portsmouth, isolated upon the prairie, far from its fellows. It looked like some lone misanthrope, who, having become disgusted with the vanities and foibles of human nature, had taken up his abode in the desert, where, far from the busy haunts of his fellow man, he might pour out his heart's bitterness to the wild winds, and waste his spleen and discontent upon the "desert air." There it stood, majestic in its loneliness, like the last rose whose companions are gone. A spirit of romance certainly seemed to linger about it; a whisper of the past gently breathed through its desolate branches, and the question naturally arose, Why is it that this tree thus stood alone? A greater interest was imparted to it by the fact of its having been for years the abode of a white owl, whose dismal whoop fell mournfully upon the ear of night. The Indians had a great reverence for this tree, and also for its occupant, which they believed to be a spirit.

There is a beautiful belief existing among the aborigines of our country in regard to a guardian spirit, which they say is often seen, and which appears in the form of a bird, sometimes the dove, sometimes the eagle, but more frequently assuming the form of a night bird, though the disposition of the deceased, while living, has much to do with the species. For instance, a great warrior dies whose disposition had been fearless, ambitious and untamed; his spirit-bird personifies an eagle; a blood-thirsty chief's spirit-bird is a hawk. A gentle maiden passes away to the spirit-land, and her friends know that she is hovering near them when they hear the mournful notes of the turtle dove at morn or eve.

A legend, or tradition, concerning the "lone tree" exists among the Indians of the Saginaw Valley. Many, many long years before the white man's foot had left its impress upon this valley, Ke-wah-ke-won ruled his people with love and kindness. He was a patriarch among them, and beloved for the gentleness of his manners and the mildness of his government. He had been a great warrior in his day, but his youth had departed, and languid pulse and feeble footsteps told, alas! too plainly, that he would soon be treading the hunting grounds of the Great Spirit. The good old man felt that indeed he was passing away—dying—and he was desirous to see once more his tribes in council, and bestow upon them his last blessing, and impart to them his dying counsel and admonition. The old chief lay upon his death-bed, and around him were gathered, in mournful silence, his beloved people, eager to catch the first and last words that should drop from the lips of their dying chieftain. It was a mournful and melancholy picture,

that death-bed scene in the wilderness. At length the chief spoke, while the fire of his youth seemed to kindle again in his dim eye, and his voice, though weak, was calm and clear:

"My children," said he, "the Great Spirit has called to me, and I must obey the summons. Already is the hand raised to sever the last chord that binds me to my children; already my guide stands at the door to convey me to the hunting grounds of my fathers in the spirit-land. You weep, my children, but dry your tears, for though I leave you now, yet will my spirit-bird ever watch over you. I will whisper to you in the evening breeze, and when the morning comes you will know that I have been with you through the night. But the Good Spirit beckons for me, and I must hasten. Let my body be laid in a quiet spot in the prairie, with my tomahawk and pipe by my side. You need not fear that the wolf will disturb my rest, for the Great Spirit, I feel, will place a watch over me. Meet me in the spirit-land, my children. Farewell." And the old chief slept the sleep that knows no waking till the end of time.

They buried him in a lone spot in the prairie, near the beautiful river, with his face toward the rising sun. His remains were never disturbed by bird or beast; for it would indeed seem that so the Great Spirit had ordered it. Time passed on, and a tree arose from his grave and spread its branches over it, as if to protect it, and a beautiful white owl took possession of it. The Indians tell us that the "lone tree" marked the last resting place of Ke-wah-ke-won, and that the white owl was the spirit-bird sent to watch over it. The "lone tree" is no longer seen by the boatman or the passer-by, for vandal hands have cut it down; yet the spot is often pointed out upon which it stood, and where sleeps Ke-wah-ke-won, the beloved of his tribe.

INDIAN PAYMENT DAY IN OLD TIMES.

There is a vast difference in the Indian payment day of the present and that of "olden time," long before Saginaw had attained its present importance and standing. The writer of this had occasion to visit Saginaw City many years ago, at which time he had an opportunity of attending an Indian payment. About twelve hundred Indians, of "all sorts and sizes," from the toddling pappoose to the swarthy *niche-nah-va*, were assembled together in the morning, upon the beautiful lawn which gently sloped toward the river in front of the council house. It would be almost impossible to give the reader an idea of the hub-bub and confusion of tongues that prevailed upon the occasion. Aside from the 1,200 Indians were a variety of other characters, including the chattering Frenchman, the blarneying Irishman, and the blubbering Dutchman, all mingling their discordant jargon with that of the vociferous Yankee. Groups of Indian boys, some exercising with the bow and arrow, others jumping, running, wrestling, and making the welkin ring with their noisy merriment, were collected in the

vicinity of their respective tents. The river, too, was covered with canoes, and here the "dusky maid" in a more quiet and becoming manner was enjoying the occasion; and it was really surprising to see the dexterity and fearlessness with which she managed the "light canoe." A list of all the names of the heads of Indian families, chiefs, etc., was taken by the Indian superintendent, each Indian being entitled to a certain amount. The money to be paid was placed upon a table in the council room, in piles of \$10 and \$20 each, in American half-dollar pieces. Around the table sat the Indian superintendent, interpreter, clerks, etc. Commencing at the top of the list, a crier called off the names, the parties presented themselves, were paid off, and immediately made room for others. It was amusing to observe the great number of *friends* that would gather around the Indian after he received his money from the paymaster. Here a trader suddenly recollects some debt of long standing against Mr. Indian; there a seedy individual with sad eyes and nasal promontory *couleur de pinque*, most seductively offering him a drink of river water slightly tinctured with poor whisky, while one or two dear friends are advising him to look out for sharpers, at the same time intimating that the superintendent has been paying off in bogus coin. In the evening, while the drinking Indians were rioting and carousing in the town, the evangelized natives were encamped upon the opposite side of the river, and the surrounding forest fairly resounded with their loud singing, preaching and praying. Instrumental music, from the fiddle to the Indian tattoo, might also have been heard arising above the "horrid din."

The scene that presents itself at the Indian payment now-a-days is altogether a different one, at least at Saginaw City. We are happy to see measures adopted to prevent the sale of intoxicating drinks to the poor Indian on such occasions. Would to God it might be prohibited upon *all* occasions.

SENTENCE AND EXECUTION.

The Chippewas and Ottawas inhabiting this section of Michigan were friendly to each other, and during the hunting seasons frequently encamped near each other. In the fall of 1853 a party of one tribe built their cabins on the banks of the river, and a party of the other tribe, about 80 in number, encamped close by. It is unnecessary to speak of their life in these camps; suffice it to say that the days were spent in hunting and the nights in drinking "fire water" and carousing. In one of the revels at the camp a Saginaw Indian, maddened by liquor, killed his squaw, and to conceal the deed threw her body upon the fire.

Recovering from the stupor of the revel, he saw that the signs of his guilt were still before him, and fearing the wrath of his tribe, he fled toward the other encampment.

His absence was noticed, the charred remains of the poor squaw were found, and the cry for blood was raised. The avengers were

soon upon his track, and they pursued him to the encampment of their neighbors; he was found, apprehended, and in solemn council doomed to the death which in the stern old Indian code is reserved for those only who shed the blood of their kin. It was a slow, torturing, cruel death. A hatchet was put in the victim's hand, he was led to a large log that was hollow, and made to assist in fixing it for his coffin. This was done by cutting into it some distance on the top in two places about the length of a man apart, then slabbing off, and digging the hollow still larger so as to admit his body. This done, he was taken back and tied fast to a tree. Then they smoked and drank of the "fire water," and when evening came they kindled large fires around him. And now commenced the orgies; they drank to intoxication, they danced and sang in their wild Indian manner, chanting the dirge of the recreant brave. The arrow was fitted to the ready bowstring, and ever and anon with its shrill twang it sent a missile into the quivering flesh of the homicide, and to heighten his misery they cut off his ears and nose.

Alternately drinking, dancing, beating their rude drums and shooting arrows into the victim, the night passed.

The next day was spent in sleeping and eating, the victim meanwhile still bound to the tree. What his reflections were of course cannot tell, but he bore his punishment as a warrior should.

When night closed around it brought his executioners to their work again. The scene of the first night was re-enacted, and so it was the next night, and the next and the next, and so on for a week. Seven long and weary days did he stand there, tortured with the most cruel torture, before his proud head dropped upon his breast, and his spirit left his clayey tenement for the hunting grounds of the Great Spirit. And when it did they took the body, wrapped it in a new clean blanket, and placed it in the log coffin he had helped to hollow. They put his hunting knife by his side that he might have something to defend himself on the way; his whisky bottle, that he might cheer his spirits with a draught now and then, and his tobacco pipe that he might smoke. Then they put on the cover, drove down stakes each side of the log, and filled up between them with logs and brush. The murdered squaw was avenged. The camp was broken up, and the old stillness and quiet once more reigned over the forest spot where was consummated this signal act of retributive justice.

THE WHITE CAPTIVES.

About the year 1820 David Henderson was sent by Gen. Cass into the valley to work for the Indians. Having been there a short time he left for Detroit on business, his family remaining at Saginaw until his return. During Henderson's absence Kish-kau-ko took his family captives and made known his intention to kill them. Jacob Smith, of Flint, hearing of the capture and threat, mounted his horse, and came with all possible speed to Saginaw. Hastening

to the old chief, he demanded to know of him what were his designs regarding the wife and children of Henderson. "I am going to kill them," answered the chief. "What!" said Smith, "will you kill those little children, who have never done you or any other one any harm?" nervously the chief replied, "Take them away quick." "But," said Smith, "it is of no use for me to take the woman and her children through the woods. I shall meet some other Indians, and they will take them away from me and kill them. You must give me some men to go with me to Detroit." The chief gave him six men who went through with the party to Detroit, where the Indians were taken prisoners and confined in the fort; but through the influence of Smith they were released, supplied bountifully with rations, and sent in charge of a file of men beyond the reach of danger from the white settlers near the fort, then greatly exasperated on account of recent Indian outrages.

OK-E-MAW-KE-KE-TO AND THE FACTOR.

Eleazer Jewett, while in charge of the Fur Company's post at the Forks, was threatened by the Indians with death if he would continue doing business at the post for the company. He treated the menace lightly, never dreaming that the chiefs and warriors of the tribe, against whom he never raised a hand would venture to carry out the threat. Their earnestness took practical shape, however. One day the Factor saw about 120 Indians approaching the log house, marching in Indian file along the trail, which led thither, through the snow. The warriors were adorned in that peculiarly grotesque style that bespeaks war. The inhabitant of the post, undaunted, went to the door, offered presents of tobacco to the chief, which were spurned, and being well enough conversant with Indian custom to realize the danger of his position, he fell back for shelter, closed the door, bolted it, and flew to one of the embrasures to give battle. Here he was aided by a half-breed assistant, who had a number of rifles ready. Before he fired a shot 100 tomahawks were buried in the door, which he had just closed against the invaders. Now the decisive moment arrived; he fired over the heads of the savages; again sent some buck-shot into the bodies of a few of them, and continued to proceed thus until the chief ordered his force to retire. This old warrior was named O-ke-maw-ke-ke-to. He was always known to esteem and applaud true bravery, and on this occasion he saw enough to convince him that the new master of the trading-post was no coward; that his consciousness of innocence was his greatest power, and relying upon his right to stay there, he was prepared to give battle to all comers.

Next day O-ke-maw-ke-ke-to visited the post alone. Mr. Jewett gave him a dish of *bouilli*, which was, evidently, much appreciated. His visit was repeated, and a similar reception accorded to him. On the third day he came, took a dish of the favorite soup,

and afterward addressed Mr. Jewett for the first time. "Friend," said he, "I did what was wrong in seeking your life, but now it is all over and you and I are friends forever." For long years after this event O-ke-maw-ke-ke-to made full amends for all the troubles he caused this early settler at the beginning of his career among the Indians. The Indian's friendship was so sincere that he transacted all the business for the trader among his band more economically, perhaps, than himself could do it. After his return from Washington in 1837, the old chief whiled away days in Mr. Jewett's society, telling him of all he had seen, and the great fathers he had met.

WAH-BE-MAN-I-TO.

The Williams family arrived at Saginaw in 1828. Reaume was agent for the American Fur Company at that point. He and Messrs. Campau had personal difficulties of long standing, which had become an inveterate feud, creating unprofitable divisions with the Indians, amounting with them to fierce partisan hatred. The current was turned against Reaume, and his personal safety becoming endangered, his store was kept closed too much of the time for him to continue a profitable agent for the company at that post. Judge Abbott, the company's superintendent at Detroit, selected Messrs. Williams as the successors of Reaume, who came on as before detailed, and became the owners of his interests at Saginaw City, and also the Little Fork of the Tittabawassee (Midland City), where he had another post. Dequindre, an active young Frenchman, had been his sub-agent, until a vicious Indian named Wah-be-man-i-to, or White Devil, forcibly took possession of the post, driving out the sub-agent, who fled for his life, for several days roaming about, lost in the woods, and ultimately coming into Saginaw City with his feet frozen. The Campaus had a rival post at the same place, and by the abandonment of the other the valuable trade of the Tittabawassee was left wholly in their hands. The winter after Mr. E. S. Williams had established himself at Saginaw City, he was deputed to take stores to that point and re-open the trading-house. He chose for his assistants Jacob Graveradt and the two younger Roys. Prudent friends endeavored to persuade him not to embark in an enterprise so evidently fraught with danger, but the company's interests required the venture, and he soon with his assistants presented himself at the post. A short time only elapsed before Wah-be-man-i-to resumed his attitude of hostility. He was on his way with his outfit to the trapping ground, somewhat in liquor. He stopped at the door of the trading post, and with an insolent and defiant bearing, which a half-drunken Indian only can assume, demanded liquor. "Mish-sha-way" (Mr. Williams' name, meaning Big Elk), "give me whisky." It was refused. He placed his hand upon the handle of his tomahawk, and repeated the demand more fiercely than at first, and was met by another refusal as defiant as the last demand.

He sprang for Mr. Williams with his tomahawk upraised and aimed a blow at him which, if it had not been dexteriously avoided would doubtless have proved fatal. With a well seasoned hickory club Mr. Williams defended himself, knocking his assailant down and being about to repeat the blow, the discomfited hero begged for mercy. After getting upon his feet and recovering from the stunning effects of the blow, he walked out of the trading-house and sat down in front of it, in apparently deep thought. He soon after called to Mr. Williams and expressed great mortification at the outrage he had attempted; and to confirm his sincerity, promised that his next furs he would bring to his new "friend" Williams. He kept his promise faithfully, and became the fast friend of the man at whom only an hour previously he had aimed a deadly blow.

The Messrs. Williams soon after bought out the trading post of Antoine Campau, who had, as before stated, succeeded to his brother Louis, which quieted the dangerous spirit of rivalry that had already culminated in some serious affrays between the Indians and others who had become parties to the feud.

Among other agents who had residences, at different times, at Saginaw, were Sherman Stevens, the father of the distinguished actress, Miss Sara Stevens, who has achieved in the drama no ordinary position. To considerable solid acquirement he united a view of romance and sentiment which made him at that time a genial companion and a rare social acquisition to the limited society of Saginaw. He was master of the Chippewa dialect and spoke the language fluently.

Archie Lyons was another trustworthy agent of Messrs. Williams, whose history is identified with the Saginaw Valley prior to the treaty. He was a fine penman, well educated and a musician of no little skill. He was located at the Little Forks of the Tittabawassee (Midland City), and in coming down from that point, on the ice, upon skates, for the purpose of playing the violin for a dancing party at Saginaw City, he was drowned.

The Messrs. Williams had another agent, Mejeau, an Indian of quarter blood, an accurate clerk, although he could neither read nor write. Thousands of dollars passed through his hands yearly. His mode of keeping accounts was the same as that usually adopted among the agents. A straight mark symbolized one dollar; one O a muskrat or a quarter of a dollar; two O's a half dollar. Instead of the name of the Indian his totem was drawn upon the book and prefixed to his accounts. O-ge-naw-ke-ke-to's totem was a long fish, a spotted pickerel, which he made with some skill; another's was a beaver, another's a bear, etc.

Judge G. D. Williams died at his homestead at Saginaw City, on the 11th day of December A. D. 1858, beloved and mourned. His brother, Mr. E. S. Williams, is still living, at Windsor, opposite Detroit, with his constitution unimpaired by his early border life, and a strength of muscle still intact, that would make any Wah-be-man-i-to tremble in an encounter.

KISH-KAW-KO AND THE SOLDIERS.

The troops while stationed at Saginaw City, or where it now stands, suffered many privations and inconveniences, besides the petty annoyances and insults to which they were continually subjected by the Indians, who looked upon them as trespassers, not daring, however, to make any advances toward hostility; for they knew full well that the troops were prepared to meet anything of that nature with "promptness and dispatch." Still, the "redskins" lost no opportunity in reminding them that they (the troops) were not at home, but upon grounds claimed by others than themselves. There was one chief in particular, whose wigwam was nearly under cover of the fort, who was exceedingly annoying at least to the soldiers, but more particularly to the sentry; for every night, as he, on his accustomed round, would give the hour with the usual "all's well," this rascally chief would mockingly reiterate the watchword together with a taunting shout and whoop, making the very welkin ring and startling the inmates of the fort, who not infrequently imagined, upon being so unceremoniously awakened, that an attack was at hand. The scamp had repeated this a number of times, and our men determined to punish him a little, and at the same time enjoy some sport at his expense. Accordingly, they loaded an old swivel to the muzzle, with grape and canister, and mounted it upon the pickets, pointing it in the direction of the old copper-colored gentleman's wigwam,—in such a position, however, that the shot would merely rattle over his head, with no other effect than that of frightening him into silence, if nothing else. Night came at last and "all around was still; not even a leaf stirred," and the heavy tramp of the sentinel as he paced with measured tread his accustomed round, and the distant howl of the hungry wolf alone were heard. The men were lying quietly behind the gun, though by no means asleep, while a match was ready to apply at the signal, which, by the way, the old chief himself was unwittingly to give. Hour after hour glided silently by, and 12 o'clock came, the hour usually selected by Copper Face for his echo. "Twelve o'clock, all 's well," sang out the sentry. "All well," echoed the Indian, "Ke-whoop-ke-kee-who-whoop," making the same time a grand flourish after the war style of his forefathers—"ye-ye-ye-yeep-ke-who——." At this instant a bright gleam of fire shot from the walls of the fort, accompanied by a report so loud, so deafening, that the very stars shut their eyes, the moon hid behind a cloud, and the ground and buildings shook with the concussion, while the grape and canister rattled fearfully over the wigwam and helter-skelter through the branches of the trees overhanging it. The old chief thought his time had indeed come, and called lustily for all the gods in his unlettered vocabulary and medicine men of the nation to save him. After this salutary rebuke, no *niche* in the tribe was more courteous or deferential to the troops than this same Indian. Perhaps he thought it

advisable to keep on good terms with beings who repaid insult with thunder, lightning and iron hail.

THE INDIAN MURDERER.

In April, 1825, Kish-kaw-ko killed an Indian in Detroit, in the presence of Uncle Harvey Williams, on Water street near the center of the present depot of the D. & M. R. R. The dead Indian was taken to Harvey Williams' blacksmith shop, an inquest was held by Coronor Benjamin Woodworth, while Kish-kaw-ko and his son were conveyed to the fort. The jury found the Indian guilty; but the criminal drank the hemlock in his prison and died before a trial could be had. His son, who was no party to the deed, escaped.

OKEMOS, OR OKIMA.

For an account of this celebrated Indian see page 56. During the treaty negotiation at Saginaw he was one of the most pronounced supporters of the motion to accept it.

NEH-WAY-GO.

In the history of the Chippewa Indians there cannot, perhaps, be found a character so magnificently stoic, or so rashly courageous as he whose name heads this notice. He was as gentle as a lamb when stroked, but the moment he encountered opposition, he became at once a fierce savage and remained one until those who opposed his speech or interests fell. W. R. McCormick, in referring to this Indian warrior, says:

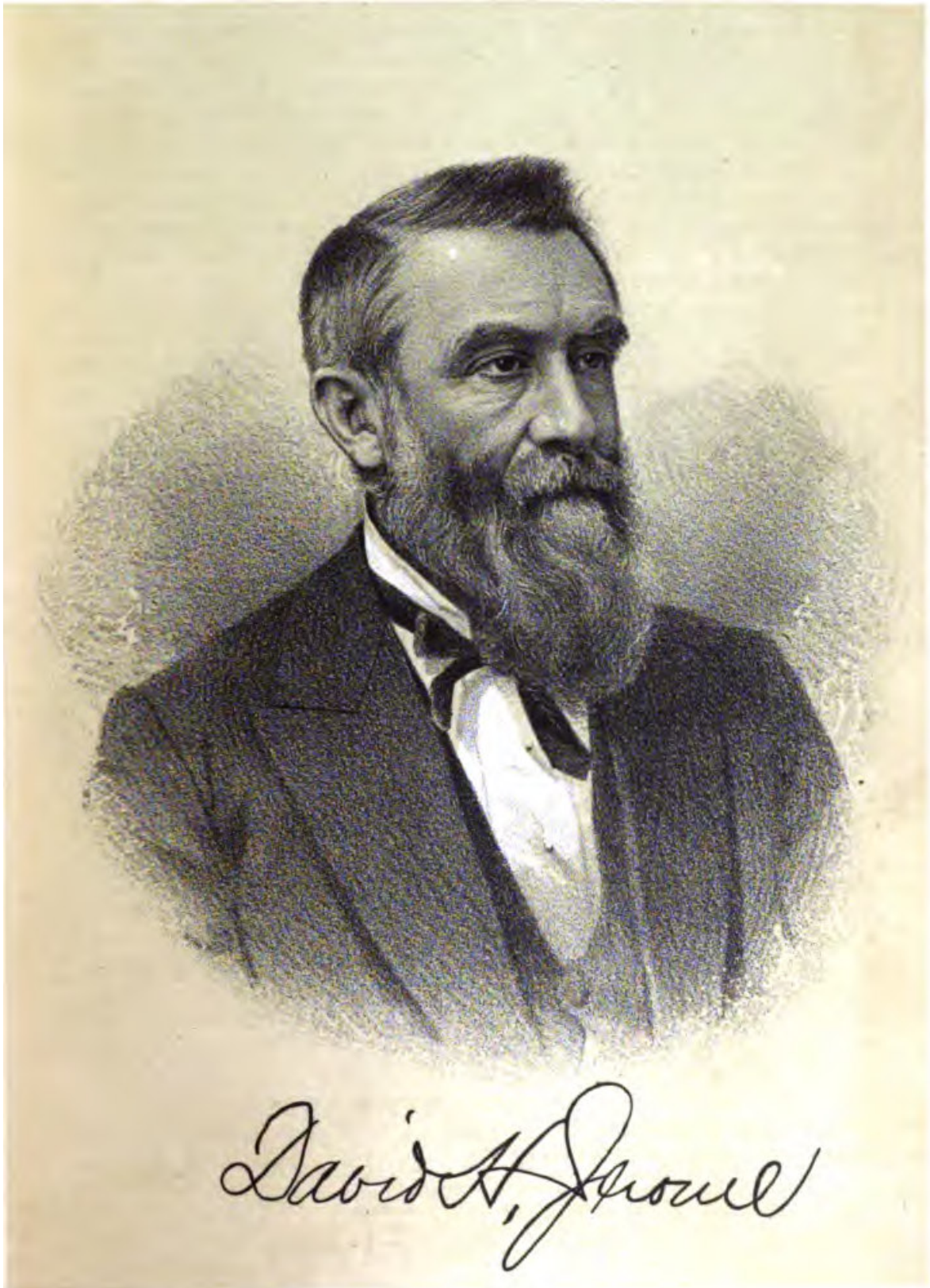
“For the particulars of the following tragic story I am indebted to Hon. E. S. Williams. It occurred while he was trading with the Indians at Saginaw, some time before De Tocqueville's visit and about two years before I came to the Saginaw Valley. The event was witnessed by Messrs. Williams, Judge Jewett, Col. Stanard and others, and strangely illustrates the peculiarities of frontier life and of the Indian character.

“Neh-way-go was a young Saginaw brave, living, in his earlier life, at Green Point, which is at the mouth of the Tittabawassee river, and in his later years upon the shores of the Saginaw Bay. He is described as a model of native strength and grace. While living at the former place he killed a son of Red Bird who lived on the Tittabawassee river. The relatives demanded satisfaction, and by Indian laws his life was the forfeit. He presented himself at the chief mourner's wigwam, where the warriors of the family of the deceased had assembled, and informed them that he had come for them to strike at his heart. He bared his bosom and took his position for the selected number to pass by him and inflict the knife wound. They passed and inflicted, as they hoped, the mortal thrusts. That done, and Indian usage being satisfied,

he was making the best speed he could with his streaming wounds to his own wigwam, when he was struck in the back by a cowardly Indian, inflicting a severe stab, but, as it is appears, like the other blows, not fatal. He was yet enabled to reach his own wigwam, some distance off, where his young wife was waiting, not expecting ever to see him alive again. She received him and bound up his wounds. He was restored after fearful suffering.

“After this event he removed to Kawkawlin, where he remained until his wounds were nearly healed. When he came up to Saginaw in a canoe with his wife, to do some trading at the Indian trading post of the American Fur Company, which was then operated by G. D. and E. S. Williams, he was not yet able to get out of his canoe and go to the trading post, which was but a few rods from the river, without the aid of his paddle to lean upon. B. O. Williams, who was there at the time, describes him as a walking skeleton.

“Some Indians were there at the time. They sent word to O-sow-wah-bon's band at Green Point, some two miles distant, that Neh-way-go had arrived at the American Fur Company's trading post. The Messrs. Williams were well aware that if they met there would be a dreadful tragedy. They therefore placed persons to watch whether any Indians came from that direction. It was not long before O-sow-wah-bon and two Indians were seen approaching, while Neh-way-go was still by his canoe, standing on the bank of the river leaning on his paddle. He was told by the Messrs. Williams to get into the canoe with his family and go down the river. This he refused to do, saying he was no coward, but like a brave man patiently awaited the attack. E. S. Williams went and met O-sow-wah-bon and told him he must go into the store, as he wanted to see him. After he was inside, the door was closed and he was told that they knew his business, and that he must now give up his knives. He reluctantly drew his knife from his sheath and handed it to B. O. Williams. They asked him if he had any more, and if so, to give them up or they would search him. He finally pulled out another which he had concealed down his back. They then asked him if he had any more; he said “No,” when E. S. Williams said he would have to search him, which he refused to submit to. Mr. Williams clinched him, and with the assistance of B. O. Williams, now of Owosso, and some others, after a severe struggle, as O-sow-wah-bon was a very powerful man, they threw him on the floor. While B. O. Williams and some others were holding him, E. S. Williams commenced the search, and inside the legging they found a large knife, a very formidable weapon and as sharp as a razor. When Mr. Williams drew it from his legging he caught it by the blade and refused to give it up; the result was, before they could wrench it from his grasp, it had nearly severed his hand in two. They then let him up and dressed his wound. While this proceeding was going on, B. O. Williams and another person slipped out of the back door and found Neh-way-go still standing on the shore leaning on his paddle, awaiting the attack, while his wife was sitting in the canoe crying. They



told him to get into his canoe and be off, which he refused to do, repeating he was no coward. They then took him by main force, put him into the canoe with his wife and shoved it from the shore, and ordered his wife to paddle him home and not to come back again. He returned to his home on the Kawkawlin, where he soon after fully recovered from his wounds.

“Finding the coward afterward upon his hunting ground, who had inflicted upon him the wound in the back, he visited him summarily with Indian vengeance—death. Soon afterward the Indians were assembled in large numbers at Saginaw at an Indian payment, when an altercation ensued between Black Beaver, an Indian of considerable note, and the brave Neh-way-go. The former reproached him with the outrage he had committed upon the Indian who had struck him in the back. Neh-way-go defended the act as just and brave; the reproof was repeated, and upon the instant he slew Black Beaver. This was at the upper end, where the city of East Saginaw stands, near where the upper bridge crosses the river in the vicinity of the old Curtis-Emerson mill. Black Beaver and his band were here encamped. On the west side of the river, on the open plain near where the residence of E. J. Ring now stands, Neh-way-go and his band were encamped.

“After the bloody deed Neh-way-go crossed over to the west side of the river amongst his own people. A warrant was at once issued by Colonel Stanard for his arrest, acting as Justice. Neh-way-go fled back to the east side of the river, and accompanied by a friend, secreted himself in the woods upon what is now the site of the city of East Saginaw. He preferred to trust himself on the same side of the river with the tribe whose leading warrior he had stricken down than to endure the mortification of arrest and punishment of the white man’s laws. He sent word to two of his white friends, Antoine Campau and Ephraim S. Williams, desiring them to cross the river and come to the woods in which he was secreted, when by giving a signal he would come to them. They did so and he soon made his appearance. He informed them that he had sent for them for advice; that the white man’s punishment (imprisonment) was only fit for cowards; death by the hands of his own race was glorious in comparison, if any relative of Black Beaver should choose to make it a cause for vengeance. They advised him to cross back to his own camp, present himself to his people, and let the affair take the course warranted by Indian usage. The arrest by the officer was waived and he presented himself at his own camp openly.

“The hour for the burial of Black Beaver arrived. An immense number of Indians, from two to three thousand, were present, as it was Indian payment at Saginaw at the time, as mourners and spectators. The place of burial was just below the old Campau house on the brow of the hill, west of where A. W. Wright’s planing mill now stands and near where Neh-way-go and his band were encamped. The body had been placed in the coffin.

The relatives with their faces streaked with black had gathered about it. The few white settlers then in the valley were all there as spectators. The fearful outrage so near their own doors had absorbed and engrossed the attention of all.

“While the solemn Indian rite was in progress over the remains of their favorite warrior, Neh-way-go was seen approaching from his camping ground. He was dressed in full and careful costume, tomahawk and knife in his girdle and a small canteen of whisky at his side, his whole appearance imposing and gallant. He made his way with a lofty and majestic step to the center of the mourning group. Walking with measured step to the side of the coffin, he placed upon it his tomahawk and knife. He filled his calumet with kinakanick, composedly and with dignity. After smoking from it himself first, he passed it to the chief mourner, who declined it. He passed it to the next, and the next, with the same result. He passed his canteen of whisky with the same formality, and with the same result. They declined to partake.

“He then undid the collar of his hunting shirt, and bared his bosom, seating himself with calm dignity upon the foot of the coffin. He turned his face full upon the chief mourners, and thus addressed them: ‘You refuse my pipe of peace. You refuse to drink with me. Strike not in the back. Strike not and miss. The man that does dies when I meet him on our hunting ground.’ Not a hand was raised. Upon the dark and stoical faces of that cloud of enemies by whom he was surrounded, no feeling found expression except that of awe; no muscle moved. He arose from his seat on the foot of the coffin, and towering to his full, fine height, exclaimed: ‘Cowards! Cowards! Cowards!’ As composedly as he had taken them out, he restored, unmolested, the tomahawk and knife to his girdle, and with his canteen at his side, walked away from the strange scene as lordly as he came. He had awed his enemies, and was evidently master of the situation. Removing soon after to the bay shore away from the scene of his early feuds and fearful exploits, he fell ultimately upon the hunting ground in a personal encounter with a relative of one of his victims.”

O-SAW-WAH-PON.

This chief of the Saginaws was born in the Indian camp which once occupied the site of Saginaw City. His birth took place in 1798. It is said that his mother's name was the almost unpronounceable Ke-ne-wah-nah-ah-no-quay, and that the name which she bestowed upon the infant savage, was Kay-pay-yon-quod. While bearing this extraordinary title he was generally ill, and, believing that its change would lead to good results, he cast it aside in regular Indian form and adopted that of his father, O-saw-wah-pon. He was very much attached to General Cass, and, on his account, principally, used his great oratorical powers in defense of the American. It is even said that he urged Tecumseh

to desist from his purpose of opposing the Government. He died in Isabella county early in 1859, and was buried with all the ceremony attendant on the Indian funeral.

MACOSE.

Macose was an English half-breed. Notwithstanding his savage associations, he retained that habit, peculiar to his parent on the one side, of sounding the H where it should not be heard, and of dropping it where it should be heard. On this account his language was amusing to the American pioneers, even as it resulted unprofitably to himself. The people whom he met told him he was an Englishman; he became convinced of the fact, and as soon as he did, he determined to take unto himself the dusky Indian girl, the daughter of the great chief Ogemawkeketo. The half-breed and his full-blood better half proceeded to England, where the poor girl died after the fashion of the sympathetic Pocahontas. What the end of the great Macose was is uncertain. If it were no better than his life among the wilderness of the Peninsula, it must be poor indeed.

MIZ-CO-BE-NA-SA,

or Red Bird, was the hereditary chief of the Indians of the Chippewas. Owing to his quiet disposition and his age, he permitted the duties of his position to devolve on Okemawkeketo, even as the latter invested the grotesque Tonadogamaw with similar powers subsequently. Old Miz-co was a lazy Indian for many years previous to his death, the heroic achievements of his earlier years were forgotten, and he sank to a most degraded position among the people who once called him "chief."

SINNENCE, THE WAR CHIEF.

This warrior lived at the Indian Mills on the Chippewa river in Isabella county. He was very popular among the Chippewas, and was always received with honors by the Indians of the Ottawa and Pottawatomie tribes. The village now known as Sinnence was named after him.

TO-NA-DOG-A-NAW

was the head chief of the Chippewa nation. This honor belonged to him on account of his great powers of debate, acute understanding and great prowess in the hunt. He was ugly in every sense. He wore only a hunting shirt from April to September, and this hung loosely from a hunch-back, which won for him the name "Richard III."

O KE-MAW-KE-KE-TO.

Oke-maw-ke-ke-to was not chief by hereditary title; but aware of the high order of his accomplishments, his brother Indians con-

ferred on him the title and privileges which belonged to Miz-co-be-na-sa, who was content to lead as chieftain of a band. It is said that both the hereditary and *de-facto* rulers were savages of most noble parts, requiting justice with a lasting friendship for its dispenser, and punishing treachery with instant death.

MA-SAY-NOS,

the hermit Indian, was another of the strange beings inhabiting the country in pioneer times. Like the *hart-broken* gentleman referred to in the marriage record, his girl "went back on him," and he ever afterward led a life of retirement, seldom speaking to the Indians or the traders. There are very few Indians of that class now-a-days.

NAW-QWA-CHIC-A-MING.

Naw-qwa-chic-a-ming was made one of the chiefs of his tribe on the death of his father, since which time he was constituted head chief of the Chippewas. He was well and favorably known to all the early white settlers in the Saginaw Valley. His honesty and friendship have been proven in numberless instances. Naw-qwa-chic-a-ming, Okemaw-ke-ke-to, Shaw-e-be-no-se, Wosso, To-na-dog-a-naw and Mozhe-ga-shing, with Henry Connor, Gardner D. Williams, Capt. J. F. Marsac, Charles H. Rodd and Benj. O. Williams visited Washington in 1830 for the purpose of carrying out the sale referred to in the treaty of that year. The subject of this sketch departed this life for the "happy hunting grounds" Oct. 26, 1874, at a remarkably advanced age.

SHAW-WE-NOS-SE-GA.

This Indian was known to the white settlers from his boyhood. At a very early age he took a place among the warriors of his tribe as a great hunter, and in after years, when the new settlers offered a bounty for wolf scalps, Shaw-we-nos-se-ga was among the principal holders of bounty certificates. As late as 1857 he produced 12 wolf certificates before the supervisors' board, when one of the local law-makers wrote the following poetical tribute:

Shaw-we-nos-se-ga! is not thy name
 Feared by the beasts that scour the plains?
 Is not their fearful howling mute
 When on the fleet, wild deer's pursuit?
 Shaw-we-nos-se-ga, hath not thy care
 Searched out the depth of the wild-woods lair,
 And in the deep and wild recess
 Dealt out the fearful blow of death?
 Shaw-we-nos-se-ga, hath not thy hand
 Laid low full twelve of the fearful clan
 And scatt' red wide the wild woods through,
 The remnant of the fearful crew?
 Shaw-we-nos-se-ga has reverence past

From the fearful howl on the forest blast!
 Canst thou no longer in friendship roam
 With the howling wolf around thy home?
 Shaw-we-nos-se-ga, in reverence wide,
 Thy father oft the wolf espied,
 But thou hast thrown the veil aside
 That long was revered by thy tribe!
 Shaw-we-nos-s-ga, dost thou not fear
 The spirit of thy fathers near?
 Do they not whisper to thy soul
 To stay thy hand from death's control?
 Shaw-we-nos-se-ga, the wild wolf dread
 Where to the wild woods haunts hath fled,
 The white man wish you pleasure there,
 Within a clime serenely fair;
 Where soft winds murmur in sweet repose,
 Like twilight hour at evening's close;
 When springtime's warm and genial breath
 Over the southern landscape rests.

BRIEFER MENTION.

Muck-a-ko-kooh, a hunchback, known to the early settlers as Richard III, failed to kill his father. He was one of the most savage of his race, yet at times so peaceable that he would actually follow agricultural pursuits. He died in 1869.

Sog-e-che-way-o-sway, of Pe-waw-ne-go-ing (now the township of Taymouth), the predecessor of Elijah H. Pitcher, died in 1865. He was present at the ratification of a treaty in 1864, within the store of P. C. Andre.

Otawas, chief of the Tawas band, had two sons, one of whom married a lady who, afterward became school-teacher.

Muck-u-ta-me-shay-way, or Black Elk, was said to have been the finest Indian of the tribe, though Beau Temps, a Cass river Indian, is said to have been the truest specimen of Indian manhood.

Notawa was one of the oldest chiefs of Cass river. He died about 1850.

Ken-e-wap, one of the greatest elk hunters on the Cass, died 23 years ago.

Chib-ank lived on the Crow Reserve, five miles below Saginaw City, on the east side of the river, for whom a reservation of 640 acres, including a small island in the river, was made in 1832, under article of treaty. He sold to G. D. & E. S. Williams, and removed to Canada, where he died.

Pay-mah-se-gey, chief of the Pine river band, died in 1856. He was considered a good man.

Saw-waw-mic was a celebrated hunter of the Chippewas, formerly from Sibi-way-ink; lived six miles east of East Saginaw. He was known to run down a bear or deer and fight to the death. When he was to draw his annuity he would look at the money scornfully and fling it in the river.

A SUMMER VISIT TO THE INDIAN CAMP.

A visitor to the Indian camp at Green Point gave the following description of his journey thither, as well as of what he saw there :

“During the sojourn of the Indians at Green Point it was certainly worth one’s while to pay them a visit. I remember one fine afternoon, some ten years since, of accompanying an old Indian trader there, while it was in full possession of the Indians (1847). Seated in a light canoe and each armed with a paddle, we started from Saginaw City for the ostensible purpose of bartering with the Indians for furs, etc. For my part I was perfectly delighted with the idea, as I never had an opportunity before of seeing the Indians ‘at home,’ at least during the summer season, and was also glad to exchange the monotony of a clerk’s life for a paddle o’er the bright waters of the beautiful Saginaw. The river was sufficiently agitated to cause our tiny boat to rock dreamily, and as we sped from the shore the rich waves leaped and sported against our canoe’s prow and sides, like sportive kittens, ever and anon greeting our faces with a ‘damp paw,’ that was by no means unpleasant. On, on we sped, now under the shadow of the green woods, now by the fringed, rich border of the prairie. We could readily discern in the distance the white tents of the Indians fluttering in the wind, and hear the wild, joyous shouts of the dusky juveniles as they pursued their uncouth sports and games. As we approached their camp what a busy and exhilarating scene presented itself to our view! I clapped my hands in the exuberance of my spirits, for never before had I witnessed a scene so full of real, unaffected natural happiness as there greeted my senses. My companion did not seem to partake of my enthusiasm, for he had often witnessed similar scenes. Little Indian boys and girls, resembling so many Cupids (in one sense) could be seen; some wrestling, some shooting with tiny bows and arrows, some paddling their tiny canoes, while others were bathing and splashing in the river, like so many amphibia, each striving to excel the others in the manner and demonstration of its enjoyment. Superannuated Indians and squaws sat by the tent doors, looking on with a quiet, demure pleasure, or arranging some toy or trinket for some little toddler, while the more efficient were engaged in various occupations or no occupation at all. Oh, how I longed for an artist’s skill, that I might sketch the wild and picturesque scene! Here, thought I, is human nature in its free, untrammelled state. Care, to these children of nature, seems to be a stranger; no thought of the morrow engrosses their minds, but the world with vicissitudes and vexations, passes along apparently unnoticed by them. Buoyancy of spirit is a striking feature in the Indian character.

“As we drew our canoe out upon the beach, the Indians came out to meet us, with a hearty shake of the hand, and a cordial *bon jour*. The shady urchins for a while suspended their games and stood with gaping mouths and suspicious looks, gazing at the Keche-mo-ko-mon, then with a yelp and a bound returned to their sports, more vociferously

than ever, their wild cries and shouts merrily ringing over the prairie, and echoing in the green wood beyond. Situated upon the greenest and most beautiful portion of the camp ground, were a number of very white and neat looking tents, which I observed were closed and entirely isolated from the dingy, smoky tents of the encampment. My companion, who seemed a sort of privileged character, appeared perfectly at home, while I, considering myself among strangers, clung to him, and followed him wherever he went, not venturing to 'throw myself upon my own responsibility.' I was therefore pleased when I saw him start toward the white tents, for I was curious to know what they contained. Drawing aside the canvas, he entered without ceremony, I of course, following after. Seated upon beautiful mats of colored rushes which served as carpets and divans, were some three or four good-looking squaws, very neatly and even richly attired in the fanciful style of the native, busily engaged in embroidering and ornamenting moccasins, broad-cloth leggings and blankets with variegated beads and porcupine quills. Everything around evinced the utmost order, neatness and taste. No bustling *nichée* or dirty urchin was allowed the freedom of these apparently consecrated tents, but all was quiet and calm within, or if any conversation was carried on, it was in that soft, musical tone so peculiar to them. So, so, thought I, here we have a sort of aristocracy, a set of 'exclusives,' and a specimen of high life among the natives; yet it was just that kind of 'high life' in many respects, after which their white sisters might take pattern. No idle gossiping or scandal was indulged in; they quietly plied their needles and kept their counsels to themselves. If they had occasion to visit their neighbor's tent it was done quietly and pleasantly, after which business was resumed."

This description is based upon fact. Though the camping ground is now far away from the Saginaw, the Chippewa women of the Churchill river region observe the same custom to-day.

THE EMIGRANTS.

The days having arrived when the aborigines had to leave the shores of the Saginaw, in accordance with the terms of the treaty which they accepted, both men and women were overcome with sorrow, and having picked up the varied treasures, seemed to wish that they could carry with them the very earth upon which they trod. It was a sad and mournful spectacle to witness those children of the forest slowly retiring from the home of their childhood, that contained not only their ancestors' graves, but also many endearing scenes, to which their memory would ever recur as sunny spots along their pathway through the wilderness. They felt they were bidding farewell to the land of their infancy; to the hunting grounds of their youth, as well as the stern and bloody fields of their riper manhood, where they had contended, on which they had received wounds, and where many of their friends and relatives had fallen covered with gore and glory. All these were to be

left behind to be torn by the plowshare of the white settler. As they cast mournful glances back toward these loved scenes, that were rapidly fading in the distance, tears fell from the cheek of the downcast warrior, old men trembled, matrons wept, the swarthy maiden's cheek turned pale, and sighs and half suppressed sobs escaped from the motley groups as they passed along, some on foot, some on horseback, some in wagons, sad as a funeral procession. Several of the aged warriors were seen to cast glances toward the sky, as if they were imploring aid from the spirits of their departed heroes, who were looking down upon them from the clouds, or from the Great Spirit, who would ultimately redress the wrongs of the red man, whose broken bow had fallen from his hand, and whose sad heart was bleeding within him. Ever and anon one of the party would start into the brush and break back to the old encampment, declaring he would die rather than be banished from his country. Thus hundreds returned to the villages of their youth, and years elapsed before many of them could be induced to join their tribe in Isabella. Only in 1866 the Indian village and mission, two miles above the mouth of the Kaw-kaw-lin, was vacated, and the Indians and missionaries, acting on the old advice of Horace Greeley, went West, to possess themselves of the new fields granted them by their white Father at Washington. In 1868 a Chippewa village, containing 15 lodges, existed on the banks of Cheboygan creek. To-day there are many dwellings in the county, and even those who left long years ago, now would come back in silence to speak to the survivors of the Kichokowans they first saw in the valley, and take a look at all the wonderful changes that are being inaugurated where once stood their simple wigwams.



CHAPTER II.

THE TREATIES WITH THE SAGINAWS.

THE TREATY OF DETROIT.

The only treaty negotiated in the Territory of Michigan prior to 1819 was that of Detroit in 1807, which gave the United States a possessory title to the southeastern portion of the State of Michigan as at present constituted. Detroit and the territory adjacent to it became the property of the general Government by right of conquest, strengthened by an article of the treaty of Greenville, made in 1795. The treaty of 1807 merely bound the aborigines to surrender their hunting grounds south of latitude 43° 10' North, and therefore did not comprise the northeastern river region, or deal with that section of the Indian people known as the Saginaws. To this point the attention of the United States Government was drawn in 1818, and a year later Gov. Lewis Cass was commissioned to enter the council of that section of the Indian inhabitants and present the articles of treaty for their acceptance, ceding to the United States all the land north of a line drawn through the second tier of the northern townships of Oakland, through the northern tier of the townships of Livingstone, thence north to the head of Thunder Bay river, and northeast to Lake Huron, leaving the six-mile tract along the rivers Detroit and St. Clair unnamed.

THE THIRST DANCE BEFORE THE TREATY.

A few days before the arrival of Gen. Cass on the great camping ground of the tribe, the Indians of the Chippewa nation resolved upon performing the ceremonies peculiar to their great feasts. The chief proclaimed a day for holding the white-dog feast, fixing the commencement of the exercises for Sept. 3, 1819. Bands of Indians had encamped there for several weeks preparing for the festival, which was of a propitiatory as well as penitential character, the peculiarity of the ceremonial being that the dancers should not eat, drink, or sleep until the proceedings were concluded,—a period ranging from two to four days.

In order to fully carry out the program, it was necessary to erect a temple. For this purpose 40 or 50 warriors with their squaws set out on horseback in search of a center pole. This cavalcade was preceded by the medicine man dressed in an old British uniform, surmounted with a gaudy head-dress. He carried the "tum-tum," a tin pan and a small cane. The former he beat with

the latter, while the chief who traveled close behind him, uttered wild words of incantation and threats, so that the evil spirit would not enter on their pathway. A tree suitable to the purpose was soon found and was approached with whoops, yells, cries of joy and firing of musketry. In a short time it was cut down, and the warriors ranging themselves along its trunk, attached their lariats and drew it into the camp ground amid shouts of joy. The medicine man selected a few warriors to raise the sacred pole; the men so selected performed the duty, while the remainder of the congregated Indians prayed to their god to keep off the evil spirit and bless the undertaking. The tent was then pitched. Inside were four stalls erected, with walls three feet high, two for the male and two for the female dancers, generally young people who had in a moment of imminent danger vowed to perform this service of praise to the Great Spirit if he would only save them.

The medicine man announced everything ready, when the dancers, numbering 40 maids and braves, entered their respective stalls. The latter wore feathers in their scalplocks and otherwise displayed a style of costume not yet adopted by the children of civilization. They had nothing on but a coat of paint. Some of them were frescoed gorgeously and tastefully, while others, probably the married men and philosophers, put on their favorite colors hideously and carelessly as if they cared not whether the girls smiled on or spurned them. The squaws, however, had completed their varied toilets with much care. They moved about among the braves with perfect indifference and gave no sign that the airiness of the warriors' dress offended them in the least. The orchestra, composed of half a dozen chiefs with the usual tum-tum apparatus, took its place shortly before midnight on Sept. 3, and to their music, the grunting of the medicine man, singers and head men, with a wild song by the dancers, the ceremonies commenced. Each dancer was provided with a whistle, made from the wing bone of a goose, ornamented with feathers and colors. As they jumped about they sounded shrill notes on these "musical" instruments, which, blended with the whoops, grunts, yells and monotonous tum-tum of the drums, fell upon the civilized ear with startling effect. Hour after hour the dance was kept up, the only intermission being at the will of the drummers, who were relieved at intervals. At times the surging and noises subsided, when one of the wise men recited tales of heroism for the edification of the young dancers.

During the day-time the warriors gave sundry exhibitions of their powers of endurance. A muscular brave stood unconcerned while two chiefs stuck long skewers through the flesh of his shoulders. The lines of a horse were attached to the skewers, and the warrior ordered to lead the animal around until the flesh gave way. With blood streaming down his back and breast, and mingling with the paint upon his dusky body, the strong savage walked around for some hours without a murmur. Though the flesh upon his shoulders tore in the direction of his neck, yet it did not give

way, and the medicine man with much ceremony, unbound the hero, withdrew the skewers and left him at liberty to walk around the camp in triumph.

In the second trial a young brave was introduced, who allowed two skewers to be thrust through the flesh of his breast, to which two lariats were attached. These were suspended from the roof pole of the tent. He then began to swing around the tent as far as the lariat would allow him, throwing his whole weight upon these raw-hide lines in an endeavor to break loose. During this barbarous exhibition, the drummers drummed with all their might and the dancers wore out their new moccasins in their efforts to dance harder. After two hours of such terrible exercise, the brave demonstrated the toughness of his flesh, and the entire band called out for his release, when the medicine man withdrew the skewers amid grunts of approval from old and young.

Another heroic scalper permitted three wooden pegs to be driven into his flesh. To these pegs heavy muskets were tied, and with this load the Indian walked proudly into the midst of the girls' dancing ground and flirted with the dusky maids as if nothing troubled him.

The dance was kept up for a few nights, when the medicine man made "medicine for rain," and in an hour a perfect down-pour came to announce to them that the Great Spirit was pleased with the festival.

THE DOG FEAST.

After the dance the "white-dog feast" was spread. It was supposed by those sons of nature that the eating of a dog's liver, without regard to the quality of the dog, made them strong-hearted. The temple used for the thirst dance was taken down, the pole alone being allowed to stand. Around this remnant of the temple the warriors seated themselves for a convivial smoke. Suddenly a cry was heard, the warriors sprang to their feet and commenced circling around to the dismal music of a drum; the quivering carcass of a white dog was cast into the circle by one of the squaws; the men whooped in ecstasy; the carcass was cut open, the liver taken out and suspended by a shag-a-nappi thong from the sacred pole; the warriors stepped forward one by one, and each taking a bite of the yet warm liver, marched off contented. As soon as this liver was consumed another dog was cast into the circle, when a similar performance was enacted. This continued to the end of the great feast until, perhaps, 100 dogs were thus sacrificed.

Such is a description of only one barbarous festival held on the ground where Saginaw City now stands. It was, however, the most pacific exhibition of Indian endurance and religious ideas, not approaching in barbarity many terrible dramas enacted on the camping grounds of the red men.

THE TREATY OF SAGINAW.

Early in June, 1819, General Cass received a copy of the treaty, which the Government desired should be made with the Indians. In that document a few extraordinary articles were presented, which however were not read before the council. The following is a transcript of the first treaty of Saginaw, with the names of all parties engaged in its presentation to, and acceptance by the Indians.

ART. 1. The Chippewa nation of Indians, in consideration of the stipulations herein made on the part of the United States, do hereby forever cede to the United States the land comprehended within the following lines and boundaries: Beginning at a point in the present Indian boundary line, which runs due north from the mouth of the great Anglaize river, six miles south of the place where the base line, so called, intersects the same; thence, west, sixty miles; thence, in a direct line, to the head of Thunder Bay river; thence, down the same, following the course thereof, to the mouth; thence, northeast, to the boundary line between the United States and the British Province of Upper Canada; thence, with the same, to the line established by the treaty of Detroit, in the year one thousand eight hundred and seven; thence with the said line to the place of beginning.

ART. 2. From the cession aforesaid the following tracts of land shall be reserved, for the use of the Chippewa nation of Indians.

One tract, of eight thousand acres, on the east side of the river Au Sable near where the Indians now live.

One tract, of two thousand acres, on the river Mesagwisk.

One tract, of six thousand acres, on the north side of the river Kawkawling, at the Indian village.

One tract, of five thousand seven hundred and sixty acres, upon the Flint river, to include Reaum's village, and a place called Kishkawbawee.

One tract, of eight thousand acres, on the head of the river Huron, which empties into the Saginaw river, at the village of Otusson.

One island in the Saginaw Bay.

One tract, of two thousand acres, where Nabolask formerly lived.

One tract, of one thousand acres, near the island in the Saginaw river.

One tract, of two thousand acres, at the mouth of Point Au Gros river.

One tract, of one thousand acres, on the river Huron, at Menoquet's village.

One tract, of ten thousand acres, on the Shawassee river, at a place called the Big Rock.

One tract, of three thousand acres, on the Shawassee river, at Ketchewaundaugenick.

One tract, of six thousand acres, at the Little Forks, on the Tetabawasink river.

One tract, of six thousand acres, at the Black Bird's town, on the Tetabawasink river.

One tract, of forty thousand acres, on the Saginaw river, to be hereafter located.

ART. 3. There shall be reserved for the use of each of the persons hereinafter mentioned and their heirs, which persons are all Indians by descent, the following tracts of land:

For the use of John Riley, the son of Menawcumegoqua, a Chippewa woman, six hundred and forty acres of land, beginning at the head of the first marsh above the mouth of the Saginaw river, on the east side thereof.

For the use of Peter Riley, the son of Menawcumegoqua, a Chippewa woman, six hundred and forty acres of land beginning above and adjoining the apple-trees on the west side of the Saginaw river, and running up the same for quantity.

For the use of James Riley, the son of Menawcumegoqua, a Chippewa woman, six hundred and forty acres, beginning on the east side of the Saginaw river, nearly opposite to Campan's trading house, and running up the river for quantity.

For the use of Kawkawiskou, or the Crow, a Chippewa chief, six hundred and forty acres of land, on the east side of the Saginaw river, at a place called Menitsgow, and to include, in the said six hundred and forty acres, the island opposite to the said place.

For the use of Nowokeshik, Metawanene, Mokitchenoqua, Nondeshemau, Petabonaqua, Messawwakut, Checbaik, Kitchegeequa, Sigosequa, Annoketoqua, and Tawcumegoqua, each, six hundred and forty acres of land, to be located at and near the grand traverse of the Flint river, in such manner as the President of the United States may direct.

For the use of the children of Bokowtonden, six hundred and forty acres, on the Kawkawling river.

ART. 4. In consideration of the cession aforesaid, the United States agree to pay to the Chippewa nation of Indians, annually, for ever, the sum of one thousand dollars in silver; and do hereby agree that all annuities due by any former treaty to the said tribe, shall be hereafter paid in silver.

ART. 5. The stipulation contained in the treaty of Greenville, relative to the right of the Indians to hunt upon the land ceded, while it continues the property of the United States, shall apply to this treaty; and the Indians shall, for the same term, enjoy the privilege of making sugar upon the same land, committing no unnecessary waste upon the trees.

ART. 6. The United States agree to pay to the Indians the value of any improvements which they may be obliged to abandon in consequence of the lines established by this treaty, and which improvements add real value to the land.

ART. 7. The United States reserve to the proper authority the right to make roads through any part of the land reserved by this treaty.

ART. 8. The United States engage to provide and support a blacksmith for the Indians, at Saginaw, so long as the President of the United States may think proper, and to furnish the Chippewa Indians with such farming utensils, and cattle, and to employ such persons to aid them in their agriculture, as the President may deem expedient.

ART. 9. This treaty shall take effect, and be obligatory on the contracting parties, so soon as the same shall be ratified by the President of the United States, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate thereof.

In testimony whereof, the said Lewis Cass, Commissioner as aforesaid, and the Chiefs and Warriors of the Chippewa nation of Indians, have hereunto set their hands, at Saginaw, in the Territory of Michigan, this twenty-fourth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and nineteen.

LEWIS CASS.

After the contracting parties agreed, the following names were affixed to the document :

Pa-ken-o-sega,	Kauguest,	Okooyousinse,	Wassau,
Ke-ken-ut-chega,	Kitsheematush.	Ondottowaugane,	Keneobe,
Chimokemow,	Aneuwayba,	Amickoneena,	Moksauba,
KenenutcheGUN,	Walkcaykeejugo,	Kitcheonundeeyo,	Mutchwetau,
Mocksonga,	Autonwaynabee,	Saugassawway,	Nuwagon,
Noukonwabe,	Nawgonissee,	(O k e e m a n p e e n a y -	Okumanpinase,
Shingwalk,	Owenisham,	see,	Meckseonne,
Shingwalk, Jr.,	Wauweeyatam,	Minggeeseetay,	Paupemiskobe.
Wawaubequak,	Sh a w s h a u w e n a u -	Waubishcan,	Kagkakeshik,
Pashkobwis,	bais,	Peaypaymanshee,	Wauwassack,
Muskobenense,	Okemares, or (Oke-	Ocanauck,	Mawmawkens,
Waubonoosa,	mes.	Ogeebouinse,	Mamawsecuta,
Wausaquanai,	Misheneanonquet,	Paymeenoting,	Penaysewaykesek,
Minequet,	Nimeke,	N a y n o o a u t i e n i s h -	Kewaytinam,
Otauson,	Manelingobwawaa,	koan,	Sepewan,
Tussegua,	Puckwash,	Kaujagonaygee,	Shashebak,
Mixabee,	Waseneso,	Mayneeseno.	Shaconk,
Kitchewawashen,	Mantons,	Kakagouryan,	Mesnakrea,
Neebeenaquin,	Kennewobe	Meewayson,	Singgok,
A n u e e m a y c o w n -	Agangonabe,	Wepecumgegut.	Maytwayaushing,
beeme,	Sigonak,	Markkenwuwbe,	Saguhosh,
Onewequa,	Kokoosh,	Fonegawne,	Saybo,
Nayokeeman,	Pemaw,	Nemete owwa,	Obwole,
Peshquescum.	Kawotoktame,	Kitchmokooman,	Paymusawtum,
Muckcumcinau,	Sabo,	Kishkaukou,	Endus,
Kitcheenoting,	Kewageone,	Peenaysee,	Aushetayawnekusa
Waubeekeenew,	Metewa,	Ogemaunkeketo,	Wawapenishik,
Pashkeekou,	Kawgeshequm,	Reaume,	Omikou,
Mayto,	Keyacumi,	Nowkeshuc,	Leroy.
Sheemaugua,	Atowagesek,	Mixmunitou	

WITNESSES AT SIGNING:

John L. Lieb, Secretary; D. G. Whitney, Assistant-Secretary; C. L. Case, Capt. 8d Infantry; R. A. Forsyth, Jr., acting commissioner; Chester Root, Capt. U. S. Artillery; John Peacock, Lieut 8d U. S. Infantry; G. Godfrey, sub-Agent; W. Knaggs, sub-Agent; William Tuckey, Louis Beaufort, John Hurson, sworn Interpreters James V. S. Ryley, B. Campau, John Hill, Army Contractors; J. Whipple, Henry I. Hunt, William Keith, A. E. Lacock, M. S. K.; Richard Smyth, Louis Dequindre, B. Head, John Smyth, Conrad Ten Eyck.

PRESENTATION OF THE TREATY.

Owing to the number and ferocity of many of the Indian inhabitants of the valley, it was a matter of the greatest importance that not only should the Governor be a true representative of the powerful young Republic, but also that every one associated with him in the enterprise, should fully realize the great value of the issues at stake. They would have to reply to the natural logic of nature's children; and obtain by the power of mild persuasion all that which force might possibly fail to obtain at the time. With this sense of responsibility resting upon him, and shared in by the members of his party, he left Detroit Sept. 7, and arrived at Campau's location near the great Indian camp three days later. The story of this visit of Gen. Cass, and the varied places of treaty-making with the Indians has been graphically described by Hon. Charles P. Avery. He refers to the Territorial Governor at the beginning, and follows up the story of the treaty of 1819 from its beginning to its close:—

"Gen. Cass," he says, "was then in the vigor of his manhood, with a laudable ambition to achieve a national reputation, and to identify himself by his exertions with the acquisitions of such a valuable body of land, feeling that the influx of immigration, then beginning to be felt at Detroit and its vicinity, required a wider domain for it to spread over, and with the greater security it would give to life and property of settlers upon the domain which had been acquired by the previous treaty, and felt the importance of the enterprise into which he was about to embark, and that if successful, it would be an achievement upon which any statesman might well ground a claim for the gratitude of those then living at and near Detroit, and might be excused if he looked to such achievement as the ground work of future national honors. He appeared upon the Saginaw, upon the site of what is now Saginaw City, on the 10th of September, 1819, with his staff of interpreters and assistants. They made the journey the whole distance upon horseback, from Detroit *via* Flint, and thence down the river by what was until lately the Indian Reservation of Pe-won-ny-go-wingh, which was at that time the Tribal home of Chief Ne-ome and his successor in the chieftainship, Tone-dok-a-nee.

"Before leaving Detroit the General had directed Mr. Louis Campau, who had been, since 1816, an established Indian trader at that point upon the Saginaw, to build the council house and make the necessary arrangements for the reception of the Com-

missioner and his company. No other man could have been so appropriately selected to meet the Commissioner's expectations and aid him in the details of the enterprise.

“Mr. Campau yet survives, an aged gentleman, but with an accurate memory, a fine representative of the better class of early French pioneers; a liberal, public-spirited and worthy citizen. Two Government vessels, laden with stores for the subsistence of those upon the treaty ground, were sent around by Lakes St. Clair and Huron. One of these was a company of United States soldiers, commanded by Captain Cass, a brother of the General, who had been ordered to the treaty ground for the protection of those in attendance. By the time the Commissioner, with his staff of interpreters, had arrived, Mr. Campau and his employes had constructed the council house. It was spacious and commodious, extending several hundred feet along the bank of the river a few rods back from the shore, and of the requisite width to accommodate the large number of natives who were expected to be present. Situated nearly between the present site of the Webster House and the river, but several rods farther down on the slight ridge or second rise from the shore, its position was commanding and pleasant. Trees conveniently situated furnished the columns of the council hall, and boughs interlaced above made the roof. The sides and ends were open. It was of an order of architecture not recognized by Ruskin, Downing, Upjohn or any professional writer upon that branch of science. It was doubtless more nearly assimilated to that temple described by the great poet of nature, Bryant, in the opening of his Forest Hymn,—‘The groves were God's first temples.’ A platform made of logs, faced or evened by the ax, was elevated about a foot above the ground, and broad enough to accommodate company upon rustic benches. Commissioner Cass and the other officials occupied the central portion of the council room. Huge logs in their native roughness had been rolled in upon the other space to be used as seats by the native lords of the soil when in common council. The bordering woods were dotted with temporary wigwams, hastily and rudely built by the natives for the accommodation of themselves and families during the pendency of the negotiation.

Among other preparations, temporary but convenient additions to his trading house had been made by Mr. Campau, sufficiently spacious to make a good-sized dining-room for the large number of officials present, and comfortable quarters for the Commissioner. The number of Indians present at the time of his arrival was not as large as was expected. Messengers or runners had been sent among the different bands, some living quite remote from the place of holding the council, to notify them of the proposed treaty, and others out for like purposes after the fact became apparent that some localities were not properly represented. The number present upon the treaty ground on the day when the third council, which was the fullest, was held, has been variously estimated from 1,500 to 4,000. They were mainly Chippewas, but not all.

There were present some Ottawas of pure and mixed blood, and although in our State papers the parties of the treaty are spoken of as the United States on the one side, and the Chippewa nation on the other, there are the names of chiefs and head men affixed to the treaty who were of Ottawa descent. There were but three regular councils or audiences held during the 10 or 12 days that the negotiations were pending. At such formal councils only the chiefs, warriors, head men and braves were called and admitted into the council hall, although the sides being open and the opportunity for hearing and seeing unimpeded, the Indian women and their children gathered in timid groups close by. They were silent, but by no means disinterested spectators of the solemn negotiations proceeding within, which involved no less than a full and final surrender of the burial places of their fathers, the ancient hunting grounds of their people, the fair and beautiful heritage of forest and corn ground, lake and river.

“At the first council Gen. Cass made known to the natives, through Henry Conner and Whitmore Knaggs, experienced and highly respected Indian traders, and as interpreters most competent, the object of his journey from Detroit and the general purposes of our Government. He endeavored to impress upon them the paternal regard which their ‘Great Father’ at Washington had for their welfare, and the hope that the peaceful relations which had existed between them since the close of the war should be rendered perpetual. He reminded them of their condition as a people, the swelling of the wave of civilization toward their hunting grounds, the growing scarcity of game, the importance and necessity of turning their attention more to agriculture and relinquishing the more uncertain modes of living by the chase, and the better condition they would ultimately be in by confining themselves to reservations ample for the purpose of agriculture, to be provided for them by the proposed treaty, and the cession of the residue of the territory then occupied by those who were there represented, upon such terms and guarantees as their condition required, including therein stipulated annuities. He was answered by their chief speaker with a gravity and eloquence peculiar to Indian councils. Three chiefs of high repute acted as speakers for the Indians, who survived for some years after the treaty, and were known to some of the earlier settlers in the valley. Their names were often pronounced by early traders and pioneers differently, and are found in documents with different orthography, but as they appear at the foot of the treaty they are Mish-e-ne-na-non-e-quet, O-ge-maw-ke-ke-to, and also, at the first council, Kish-kaw-ko. At the subsequent councils the latter was not present, except at the last, and then merely to affix his totem to the treaty after it had engrossed for execution. He had put himself out of condition at the close of day by drinking, and remained in a state quite unrepresentable as a speaker for the residue of the time. He was an Indian of violent temper, and in excitement of liquor was reckless in the commission of outrage.



O. E. Potter

Subsequent to the treaty, after many acts of violence, he was arrested and died in prison at Detroit. He was less dangerous in his wigwam quietly drunk than in the council room tolerably sober.

“The chief speaker, O-ge-maw-ke-ke-to, opposed the proposition made by Commissioner Cass, with indignation. His speech, as remembered by persons still surviving, who were interested listeners, was a model of Indian eloquence. He was then quite young, not more than 25 years of age, above the average height, and in his bearing, graceful and handsome. Although in the later years of his life he was often seen intoxicated, he never fully lost a conscious dignity which belonged to his nature as one of the original lords of the soil. In true eloquence he was probably hardly surpassed by the Seneca chief, Sa-go-ye-wat-ha (Red Jacket). His band lived at the Forks of the Tittabawassee, and like the famous Seneca chief he wore upon his breast a superb Government medal. He addressed the Commissioner as follows:

“‘You do not know our wishes. Our people wonder what has brought you so far from your homes. Your young men have invited us to come and light the council fire. We are here to smoke the pipe of peace, but not to sell our lands. Our American Father wants them. Our English Father treats us better. He has never asked for them. Your people trespass upon our hunting grounds. You flock to our shores. Our waters grow warm; our land melts like a cake of ice. Our possessions grow smaller and smaller. The warm wave of the white man rolls in upon us and melts us away. Our women reproach us. Our children want homes. Shall we sell from under them the spot where they spread their blankets? We have not called you here. We smoke with you the pipe of peace.’

“To this the Commissioner replied with earnestness, reproving the speaker for arrogant assumption, that their Great Father at Washington had just closed a war in which he had whipped their Father, the English king, and the Indians too; that their lands were forfeited in fact by the rules of war, but that he did not purpose to take them without rendering back an equivalent, notwithstanding their late acts of hostility; that their women and children should have secured to them ample tribal reserves on which they could live, unmolested by their white neighbors, where they could spread their blankets and be aided and instructed in agriculture.

“The council for the day closed. The Commissioner with his staff of earnest and devoted assistants, composed of gentlemen distinguished at Indian councils, Whitmore Knaggs, known to the natives as O-ke-day-ben-don, and beloved by them; Henry Conner, known to them as Wah-be-sken-dip, meaning literally white-head, significant of the color of his hair; Col. Beaufait, G. Godfroy sub-agent, John Harson and other gentlemen of deserved influence with the Chippewas, all retired to their lodgings disappointed and anxious, while the chiefs and head-men of the natives retired to their wigwams in sullen dignity, unapproachable and unappeased,

certainly a very unpropitious opening of the great and important undertaking and trust which Gen. Cass had in hand. The juncture was a critical one, and for a full appreciation of it a brief allusion to the relative *status* of the two parties becomes pardonable if not necessary. The proposition for a cession of the Indian title came from us, not them. Their possessory control by our uniform recognition and action was as yet perfect. For any lawlessness or vindictive act upon the treaty ground there would have been immunity from immediate punishment and probably ultimate escape. The whites, comparatively, were few in number. The military company on board the schooner, anchored in the stream, was quite inadequate to successful resistance against an organized and general outbreak.

“Sufficient time had not elapsed to wash out the bitter memories of border feuds, of fancied or real wrong. Footprints were yet fresh upon the war-path. Indeed, only the fifth summer had passed since that war had closed which had laid low many Chippewa warriors. Our Commissioner and his staff of assistants had placed themselves voluntarily within their strong hold upon the Saginaw, to which no pale-face had entered throughout that formidable struggle, unless as pinioned and care-depressed captives, with the exception of the single memorable instance of the daring trader Smith, to rescue from captivity the children of the Boyer family, who had been taken captives with their father from their homes on the Clinton river near Mount Clemens. Here within a half dozen summers previous, they had drilled in martial exercise, trained themselves to warlike feats, and prepared for those deadly excursions into our frontier settlements, and for those more formidable engagements where disciplined valor was called upon to breast their wild charge. After the bloody raid, to this valley they looked as to a fastness, and to it returned with their captives and streaming trophies. And here, too, had been for generations their simple altar in the unpruned forests; their festivals, called *lyus*, without reference to their true significance; their dances, when thanks went up to the Great Spirit for the yearly return of the successive blessings of a fruitful season, following to its source, with direct purpose and thankful hearts, the warm ray which gave to them the trickling sap, which reddened the berry, which embrowned the tassel of the corn and perfected their slender harvest.

“Ne-ome, the chief of one of the largest bands of the Chippewas, occupied and assumed to control the most southerly portion of their national domain. The Flint river, with its northerly affluents, was, by the line of the treaty of 1807, left a little north of the border in full Indian possession. It was called by the natives *Pe-won-unk-ening*, meaning literally “the river of the Flint,” and by the early French traders, *La Pierre*, as was the principal fording or crossing place of that river, called by them *Grand Traverse*, a few rods below the Flint city bridge. By the Chippewas the site of that city was called *Mus-cu-ta-wa-ingh*, meaning “open plain

burnt over." That river, after leaving the northerly part of Lapeer county, bears southward to the Grand Traverse (city of Flint) and then curves northerly to meet the Saginaw, the crescent which it thus describes lying upon the southern border (or nearly so) of what were the home possessions, intact and unaffected by previous treaties, of those bands of Chippewas whose chiefs and head-men met Gen. Cass in council at Saginaw.

"Well-beaten trails upon the Flint and its tributaries, reaching to their headwaters and upon all the affluents of the Saginaw, all converging to the main river as the center, forming a network of communication which might not inaptly be compared to an open fan, with the handle resting upon the treaty ground, gave the Chippewas, upon the banks of those streams, unobstructed access, by land as well as by canoes upon the rivers, to the Commissioner in council. The advancing wave of white settlements had already approached, and in some instances had without authority encroached upon the southerly border of their net-work of trails upon the Flint.

"In point of location, geographically, Ne-ome and his powerful band stood at the door, the very threshold of the large tract of land which our Government, through its faithful and earnest Commissioner, wanted. To any one standing at Detroit and looking northerly to the beautiful belt of land lying westerly of the river St. Clair and Lake Huron, it was plain that the old chief, Ne-ome, stood, unless well disposed toward the treaty, indeed a lion in the path. Ne-ome was honest and simple-minded, evincing but little of the craft and cunning of his race, sincere in his nature, by no means astute, firm in his friendships, easy to be persuaded by any benefactor who should appeal to his Indian sense of gratitude; harmless and kind. In stature he was short and heavily molded. With his own people he was a chief of patriarchal goodness, and his name is never mentioned by any of the members of his band, even at this remote day, except with a certain traditional sorrow, more impressive in its mournful simplicity than a labored epitaph.

"After Gen. Cass had made known the purpose of the Government in calling the council, he found the Chippewas were, as before detailed, with minds by no means disposed to treat or cede. There was a power rested in the hands of an Indian trader who was known to the Chippewas as Wah-be-sins (the Young Swan), and to the border settlers as Jacob Smith. He had been for a long time a trader among the Indians at different points on the Flint and Saginaw, both before and after the war of 1812. His principal trading-post, which he made his permanent one, the same year of the treaty, was at the Grand Traverse of the Flint, in the first ward of that city, near where the Baptist church now stands. By long residence among them he had assimilated his habits and ways of living to those of the natives, even to the adoption of their mode of dress, and spoke their language fluently and correctly. He was generous to them, warm-hearted and intrepid. Though small in

stature and light in weight, he was powerful as well as agile. Like most men living upon our Indian frontiers, he had become the father of a half-breed family, one of whom, a daughter, by the name of Mo-kitch-e-no-qwa, was then living. Skilled in woodcraft, sagacious and adroit, he may be said to have equaled, if not excelled, the natives in many of those qualities which, as forest heroes, they most admire. Brought into almost daily intercourse with the large band of Chippewas upon the Saginaw and its tributaries, the opportunity was at hand of ingratiating himself into the confidence of the chief and head men of that influential branch of the natives known as Ne-ome's band; and it is safe to say, that of the 114 chiefs and head men of the Chippewa nation, whose totems were affixed to the treaty, there was not one with whom he had not dealt and to whom he had not extended some act of friendship, either dispensing the rights of hospitality at his trading post, or in substantial advances to them of bread or of blankets, as their necessity may have required. He had entrenched himself in their friendship; and at the time of the treaty, so nearly had he identified himself with the good chief, Ne-ome, that each ever hailed the other as brother. Even to this day, Sa-gos-e-wa-qua, a daughter of Ne-ome, and others of his descendants now living, when speaking of Smith and the old chief, invariably bring their hands together, pressing the two index fingers closely to each other, as the Indian's symbol of brotherhood and warm attachment.

"Upon the treaty ground the two friends acted unitedly and in perfect unison. Smith had no position at the treaty, either as interpreter for or agent of Gen. Cass. He was personally known to the General, for when not at his trading post he was at Detroit, where he had a white family; but it is quite evident that he was looked upon with some distrust by the Commissioner. For days the most active efforts of the authorized interpreters and agents of the Government were ineffectual in conciliating Ne-ome, O-gemaw-ke-ke-to and the other chiefs. Not a step of progress was made until Mr. Knaggs and other agents, who assumed, but with what authority is somewhat doubtful, to speak for the Government outside of the council room, had promised the faithful Ne-ome that in addition to various and ample reservations for the different bands, of several thousand acres each, there should be reserved, as requested by Wah-be-sins (Smith), 11 sections of land of 640 acres each, to be located at or near Grand Traverse of the Flint. Eleven names as such reservees, all Indian names, were passed over to Mr. Knaggs on a slip of paper in his tent. A council was again called several days after the first one and fully attended by all the chiefs and warriors. This, with other points of difficulty, had become quieted. The storm which at first threatened to overwhelm the best efforts of the Commissioner and the active agents had passed over, and then a calm and open discussion ensued of the terms and basis upon which a just and honorable treaty should be, and at length was concluded."

There was but one more general council held, which was mainly formal, for the purpose of having affixed to the engrossed copy of the treaty, the signature of Gen. Cass and the witnesses, and the totems of the chiefs and head men of the Chippewas and Ottawas. A removal of the Chippewas west of the Mississippi, at least west of Lake Michigan, was one of the purposes sought to be gained by our Government at the treaty, in addition to the cession of the valuable body of land lying upon the Saginaw and its affluents. In the instructions from the War Department to the Commissioner, this purpose is set out among others; but it was discovered by the General soon after his arrival at the council, that it was impossible to carry out that part of his instructions which related to the removal of the Indians, without hazarding the consummation of a treaty upon any terms. This country has been so long occupied by their people, and was so well adapted to their hunter state, in the remarkable abundance of fish in its rivers, lakes and bays, and in the game yet left to them and not very materially diminished in the forests, that they were not inclined to listen to any proposition of removal. During the afternoon of the last day of the council the Indians agreed to the various articles of the treaty, affixed their totems or names in the presence of the Governor's staff and assistants, and received their first treaty money from the United States.

THE SECOND TREATY WITH THE SAGINAWS.

A treaty was made at Detroit, Jan. 14, 1837, between Henry R. Schoolcraft, in behalf of the United States, and the Saginaw tribe of the Chippewa nation, by their chief and delegates assembled in council, in which the Chippewas ceded to the United States the following tracts of land lying within the boundaries of Michigan, namely: One tract of 8,000 acres on the river Au Sable; one tract of 2,000 acres on the Misho-wusk, or Rifle river; one tract of 6,000 acres on the north side of the river Kaw-kaw-ling; one tract of 5,760 acres upon Flint river, including the site of Reaum's village, and a place called Kishkawbawee; one tract of 8,000 acres on the head of Cass (formerly Huron), river, at the village of Otusson; one island in the Saginaw Bay, estimated at 1,000 acres, being the island called Shaingwaukokang, on which Muckokoosh formerly lived; one tract of 2,000 acres at Nababish, on the Saginaw river; one tract of 1,000 on the east side of the Saginaw river; one tract of 640 acres at Great Bend, on Cass river; one tract of 2,000 acres at the mouth of Point au Gres river; one tract of 1,000 acres on the Cass river at Menoquet's village; one tract of 10,000 acres on the Shiawassee river at Ket-che-waun-daugumink, or Big Lick; one tract of 6,000 acres at the Little Forks, on the Tetabawasing river; one tract of 6,000 acres at the Black Bird's town, on the Tetabawasing river; one tract of 40,000 acres on the west side of the Saginaw river.

The sum of money derived from the sale of these lands after deducting expenses of survey and treaty, was to be invested under the direction of the President, in some public stock; and the interest thereof to be paid annually to the Indians. Certain sums were also set apart for the payment of their valid debts and for depredations committed after the surrender of Detroit, in 1812. The Indians agreed to remove from Michigan to some point west of Lake Superior, or locate west of the Mississippi and southwest of the Missouri rivers, to be decided by Congress.

A supplementary article to a treaty between the United States and the Saginaw tribe of Chippewas, provided for the erection of a lighthouse on the Na-bo-bish tract of land, lying at the mouth of the Saginaw river, and a subsequent article of the same treaty, concluded at East Saginaw, changed the location of the lighthouse to the 40,000-acre tract of land at the mouth of the same river.

THE TREATY OF 1838.

A treaty was concluded at the city of Saginaw, Jan. 23, 1838, between a commissioner of the United States and the several bands of the Chippewa nation, comprehended within the districts of Saginaw, in which the chiefs of the Chippewas represented, that at the sale of lands for their use, a combination was formed and the prices per acre greatly diminished. The treaty then provided that all lands brought into market under the authority of the previous treaty (Jan. 14, 1837) should be sold to the register and receiver for two years from date of commencement of sale, at \$5 per acre, which sum was declared the minimum price; provided, that should any portion of said lands remain unsold at the expiration of the two years, the minimum price was to be reduced to \$2.50 per acre, at which price the remaining lands were to be disposed of; and after five years from date of ratification of treaty, if any lands then remained, they were to be sold for the sum they would command, but none less than 75 cents per acre.

THE TREATY OF 1855.

Subsequently, a treaty was concluded at Detroit, Aug. 2, 1855, between George W. Manypenny and Henry C. Gilbert, Commissioners on the part of the United States, and the Chippewa Indians of Saginaw, Swan creek and Black river, in which the United States agreed to withdraw from sale six adjoining townships of land in Isabella county, and townships Nos. 17 and 18 north, ranges 3, 4 and 5 east; agreed to pay the Chippewas the sum of \$220,000, to be used for education, agriculture, building material, etc.; build a saw-mill at some suitable water-power in Isabella county, at a cost not exceeding \$8,000; to test the claims and pay the just indebtedness of said tribe of Chippewas; to provide an interpreter for said Indians for five years and longer if necessary; and said Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek and Black river, ceded

to the United States all lands in Michigan heretofore owned by them as reservations; and that the grants and payments provided in this treaty were in lieu and satisfaction of all claims legal and equitable on the part of said Indians, jointly and severally against the United States, for land, money, or other thing guaranteed to said tribes or either of them, by the stipulation of any former treaty or treaties; the entries of land made by the Indians and by the Missionary Society of the M. E. Church for the benefit of the Indians, in townships 14 north and 4 east, and 10 north and 5 east, were confirmed and patents issued.

SCHOOLCRAFT'S TRICKERY.

The treaty of 1837 is said to have been drafted by Government Commissioner Schoolcraft in 1836, and presented before an Indian council the same year. James McCormick, who was then settled among the bands on the Indian fields, received from his aboriginal neighbors a tract of 640 acres of land in recognition of his kindness to them during the prevalence of the small-pox epidemic. This valuable present was received by Mr. McCormick, and went into his possession; but in the treaty presented by Schoolcraft there was no mention made of the Indian grant to McCormick. One of the Indian counselors demanded why this important item was omitted, merely gaining for his trouble the laconic answer from the Commissioner: "It can't be done." "Very well," said the Indian orator; "we will not sell our land unless our white brother is provided for. We will not sign the treaty." The assembled Indians dispersed and the Commissioner was left to dream over the situation in the deserted wigwam.

In January, 1837, the Commissioner invited the counselors to meet him at Detroit, and on the 14th of that month they assembled agreeably to such invitation. Mr. Schoolcraft assured them that the treaty paper as now presented, contained full assurances that Mr. McCormick would be continued as lessee of the lands in question. Thus assured on the honor of an officer of the United States Government, the children of the forest deeded away their hunting grounds, and, as a few years proved, their munificent gift to their white brother also. The Commissioner never inserted an article guarantying a title to James McCormick, and as a result he was evicted from a home and farm which he improved, which he merited, and which was endeared to him by many associations. About this period small-pox decimated the ranks of the Indian warriors, and where it failed to secure a victim, the officials appointed to carry out the treaty articles, generally succeeded.

CHAPTER III.

AFTER THE TREATY.

As early as 1811, the French traders found a home among the Saginaws and for years after carried on an extensive trade, giving food and peltries in exchange for furs and pemmican. Among them was one American named Jacob Smith, better known as Wah-besins, or Young Swan. He was a favorite hunter with the Indians, and accompanied them in their hunting expeditions until the period of the establishment of his post on the Flint river. For years his friendship for the Campau brothers was unquestioned, and with them he found a home whenever his travels led him to the great camping ground. Years rolled by, and this friendship lasted; but before the ink was dry on the treaty of 1819, a passion, as unfortunate as it was unjust, seized upon him; he deserted his old friend, and was the primary means of urging the Indians to ignore their debts, and rob the resident trader, Campau, of money which was justly due him. In the following pages a reference is made to the white trappers of the Saginaw.

Louis Campau, or Ne-ta-ba-ba-pin-is-id, formerly a "voyageur," settled at Detroit immediately succeeding the close of hostilities in 1815, though for years previously it was his custom to visit that part. He was a native of Lower Canada, and in possession of those faculties which are peculiarly adapted to the life of a frontiersman. Genial and even polite in his intercourse with his American friends, he extended to the Indians, also, a warm greeting which won their confidence. In May, 1816, Mr. Campau entered upon the life of an Indian trader. Traveling to the Saginaw Kapy-shaw-wink, or the great camping ground of the tribe, he erected a house, on which he conferred the title, "Campau's Trading Post." This building stood on the west side of Water street, opposite the location of Wright & Co.'s mill. Three years after his settlement here, Louis Campau built a log house on the east side of the river, but owing to the opposition of Kish-kaw-ko and Mish-ne-na-non-e-quet he retired for safety to the old post. The deserted structure stood where the Methodist mission was subsequently established. The house of Norman Little took the place of the mission and in later days it formed the site of Ten Eyck's mill. In June, 1826, Mr. Campau left for Grand Rapids, where in the fall of the same year, he located two fractional quarters of the public domain, and may be said to be the prime mover in building up the city of that name. Generous to a fault, he served the settlers who flocked toward his location, faithfully and liberally; aided in every movement to build up the city; so that after the

war of 1861-'5, the people of Grand Rapids presented their first friend with a valuable and well-filled purse. In the history of the county the old trader's connection with the valley since the coming of the American pioneers, will be referred to, and thus the name of one of the earliest white inhabitants of the district shall be perpetuated.

Stephen V. R. Reilly, a trader among the Chippewas, married Men-aw-cum-ego-qua, the beauty of the Indian village, the Pocahontas of the tribe. The three sons resulting from this marriage were named respectively, John, Peter and James. In the negotiation of the treaty, Stephen V. R. Reilly exerted all his great influence over the Indians, and succeeded in urging them to agree to the terms which would be offered to them. In the grant of Indian reserves, he located John Reilly's lands near the mouth of the Saginaw, where Bay City now stands. For Peter Reilly he obtained a grant of 640 acres of land beginning above and adjoining the apple-trees on the west side of the Saginaw river, and running up the same for quantity; and for the use of James Reilly, 640 acres beginning on the east side of the Saginaw river, nearly opposite to Campau's trading house and running up the river for quantity. Part of the city of East Saginaw is built on this last described reservation.

In 1836 Gen. Stephen V. R. Reilly, who was then 73 years of age, and postmaster of Schenectady, New York, revisited Detroit, met his son John there, and advised him to sell his lands to Andrew T. McReynolds and F. H. Stevens, of Detroit, for not less than \$30,000. In this manner also, were the claims of other boys disposed of.

Francois Trombley, grandfather of the Trombleys named in this review, was well known at the military posts of the St. Lawrence and the lakes as early as 1782. Ten years later, in 1792, he visited the Saginaw Indians, which proved to be his first and last exploration trip in this direction. This adventurous Frenchman was drowned, while flying far away from the Indian camp. The story of his death states that he made a spear for an Indian, to be used in killing muskrats; another Indian came forward to beg a similar favor, and for him Trombley made a very improved rat-killer. The owner of the first spear grew jealous, abused the good old hunter, and ultimately stabbed him in the back. Retiring to his boat, he set sail for Detroit, but never reached that post. It is said he was knocked overboard by the boom of his boat, and was drowned in the waters of Lake Huron.

Jacob Smith, or Wah-be-sins, settled with his parents in Northern Ohio. In 1811 he pushed forward to the Detroit river district, and thence north to the Flint and Saginaw. During the rambles of the "Young Swan," he won the friendship of the Indians, and as his intercourse with them became more extensive, he entered into all their manners and customs, sympathizing with them as a tribal member, and claiming their sympathy in return. Smith was the first American who settled in the Saginaw district.

He arrived here shortly after Campau, and erected a temporary trading-post; at Flint another structure was built by him; but the greater portion of his time was passed at Detroit, where his wife and family resided. In 1819 he built a substantial log house in Flint on the spot now occupied by the First Baptist church. Later in the year he made a journey to "Campau's Trading Post," and aided in conciliating the Indians of that band, if not in urging them to sign the treaty which Gov. Cass presented. His post, at Flint, was left in charge of his Indian assistant An-ne-me-kins, while Baptiste Cochios, a French friend of Smith's, known in later years as Nick-an-niss, accompanied him on his patriotic journey. In October, 1819, Smith and Cochios returned to the post, found that the young Indian had discharged his duties faithfully; and being satisfied that he could be further trusted, both Smith and his friend visited the Canadas, where they traded until 1821. From this period until 1825, the two travelers and traders continued to have an extensive trade, the while enduring many hardships. Smith succumbed to disease in 1825; Cochios was the only white friend present at his death-bed; An-ne-me-kins, the Indian boy of his adoption, was the only red man who witnessed the dying struggles of the popular trader. The former made a rude coffin, in which he placed the body of the deceased, and, choosing a secluded spot near the post, interred the remains in the presence of the assembled Indians.

Patrice Reaume, or Wemitigoji, was, like Campau, a native of the French province of Quebec. For a period of eight years he was a trader among the Indians of the Raisin and Huron districts. Ultimately he was appointed factor for the American Fur Company at the post near Pontiac, and subsequently their trader at the posts of Tittabawassee and Saginaw. Reaume's assistant was named Louis De Quindre; both factor and trader were unpopular; nor did the action of their countryman, Campau, aid them. On the contrary, since the American Fur Company's interests were opposed to his, he took every opportunity to notice the faults of the employes of the company, and ultimately succeeded in driving Reaume and De Quindre from their posts on the Tittabawassee and Saginaw. De Quindre, who was in charge of the store at the former place, was ejected by the desperate Wah-be-man-ito; and, running for his life, left the post in possession of the Indian. After a series of wanderings through the forest, he was fortunate in reaching Saginaw. This summary ejection was made in the winter of 1828-9, so that the young Frenchman suffered much as a refugee, and ever afterward was mentally pained whenever the sobriquet "missabos" (hare) was given to him.

Louis Beaufort, or Wagash, was one of the most genial habitants of the valley in the pre-treaty times. He was much younger than Campau, Smith or Reaume, was a friend of each and all, and, being so, was the peacemaker in the traders' circle. It is recorded that, immediately after the treaty of Saginaw was signed, Campau and Smith had an altercation which would doubtless end

tragically had not Beaufort's calm and gentle reasoning prevailed. He was one of the seven interpreters employed during the negotiation of the treaty of 1819.

Jacob Gradroot, the first white man who made a permanent settlement in what was known as Lower Saginaw, married the daughter of the fierce Kish-kaw-ko. Gradroot was a German, who settled for a time at Albany, N. Y., and, moving West, found a home among the Indians, and a wife in the person of Miss Kish-kaw-ko.

Barney Campau, known among the Indians as Oshkinawe, was a nephew of the first trader. Well fitted for either the chase or a trader's life, he whiled away his years in one or other of these pursuits, and was looked on by the aborigines as one who would not venture to take an advantage in buying or selling. They called him the "young man," and acquiesced in all his propositions. His knowledge of French, English and Otchipwe [Ojibway or Chippewa] rendered him a very useful man during the negotiation of the treaty of Saginaw. He was engaged as an army contractor in connection with the 3d U. S. Infantry, and in this capacity he was present at the signing of the treaty.

Henry Connor, or Wah-be-sken-dip, was perhaps superior to all the traders of that period in disposition and manner. He was said to be a man of great muscular strength, possessing a child's simplicity, and only prominent where justice should be enforced, or some important point carried. He was employed as interpreter between U. S. Commissioner Cass and the Chippewas, from Sept. 10 to 22. For some years afterward he followed the pursuit of trade, continuing to the close to merit the confidence and friendship of the Indians. Connor was present at the death of Tecumseh, Oct. 5, 1813, when James Whitty encountered the great Indian and killed him. Whitty and Gen. Johnson, he stated, attacked the warrior simultaneously; but the former began and ended that part of the battle of the Thames.

Whitmore Knaggs was among the early white inhabitants of the valley. His trade with the Indians was extensive, and so conducted that among the many years of his intercourse with them, he won their esteem. He was present as an interpreter, during the treaty proceedings of 1819, and his rendition of official language had much to do in securing the successful issue of the negotiations. He was a sub-agent to the Indian agent, and is reported to have acted faithfully in that position.

Antoine Campau, known as Wabos, was a brother of Louis Campau, and his successor in the control of the old trading-post of Saginaw. In 1826 Antoine became the factor of the post and held that position until his interest was purchased by the Williams brothers, and they until the traders gave place to the merchants. Jean Baptiste Desnoyers converted the post into a dwelling-house, and continued to live there until 1862, when the old landmark was destroyed by fire.

Jean Provencal, or Arvishtoia, was the "village blacksmith." Possessing good, manly qualities, he endeared himself to his white associates, and also to the Indians, for whom he was appointed to labor. Indeed, it has been said that this blacksmith claimed a much more respectful attention from the traders and Indians than was accorded to the other official, Rev. Mr. Hudson, a zealous missionary sent into the country by the general Government.

Edward Campau, or Now-o-ke-shick, lost an arm from the accidental discharge of his rifle. Notwithstanding the rude surgical operation, which only the medicine men of that period could perform, he survived and was among the most active and most popular trappers. By the treaty of 1819 he was made proprietor of one section of land in the neighborhood of Grand Blanc.

Archibald Lyons was, like many of the white inhabitants of the valley, engaged in trapping. He did not, however, dwell within Saginaw county as now constituted. During the year immediately preceding the treaty of 1819, he passed much of his time around the Campau quarters, and there married the beauty of the Indian towns, Ka-ze-zhe-ah-be-no-qua. This woman was a French half-breed, peculiarly superior to all around her, intelligent and in possession of principles which would not sanction a wrong. After the death of her husband, Antoine Peltier married her, and again the post of the Tittabawasse was untenanted. Lyons, while skating down to Saginaw to play for a dancing party, fell through the ice, and was never seen again. He was known among the Indians as Ai-an-i-kan-o-ta-ged, or the interpreter.

Gabriel Godfroy, known as Menissid, was a trader from the Huron. He was one of the Godfroy family to whom was granted the lands where the city of Ypsilanti now stands. His trading visits to the Saginaw Indians were made at long intervals; but his acquaintance, acquired during his official intercourse with them as a sub-agent, was extensive, and consequently when the treaty was proposed, he was asked to be present. His name appears among those of the signatory witnesses, Sept. 24, 1819.

John Hurson and William Tuckey were sworn interpreters during the pendency of the treaty question. Like Beaufort, they acted well their part, and had much to do in subduing the stubbornness of the barbarians. Peter Gruette and Francois Corben, both farmers, entered upon the cultivation of garden plats immediately after the cession of their lands to the United States. A reference to the names subscribed to the copy of treaty will lead the reader to a knowledge of the other French and American traders resident at Saginaw previous to or during the year 1819.

Henry Nelson was another Indian interpreter, and a trader among the bands of the Saginaw district. He moved with the Indians to Isabella and died there a few years ago.

Louis Mashoué was a native of Montreal, Canada, and at an early day was connected with the Northwestern Fur Company. While in the employ of that company he was subjected to hardships and

privations of every nature. It will be remembered that the Northwestern Company required its employes to carry each 200 pounds, a task that few men of our day would accomplish. He was engaged in nearly every encounter of his company with the Hudson Bay Company, and in their battles he received several severe wounds. After serving 12 years in this company, he received an honorable discharge, and soon after came to this county. He has been, as near as we can learn, a resident of Saginaw county 26 years. For several years past he has had charge of the ferry at the upper end of Saginaw City. He was at his post as usual on Nov. 15, 1853, and while crossing his scow with a horse and buggy aboard, was precipitated into the river by the horse, which became unmanageable from fright, and leaped from the scow into the river with the buggy, taking with him Mr. Mashoue. It was supposed that Mr. Mashoue received a severe blow on the back of his neck from the horse's head, and was so stunned as to be unable to make an effort for his life, and went to the bottom in about 14 feet of water. His body was recovered after about 30 minutes' search, but the skill of physicians in attendance could not restore him. He was 70 years of age.

Capt. Joseph F. Marsac was born near Detroit on Christmas Day, 1793. He was present on the treaty ground of Saginaw in 1819, in company with the U. S. Commissioner, Gov. Cass, and became a permanent settler in the valley in 1838. The title "Captain" was given him during the Black Hawk war, when with a party of men he and Capt. Swarthout went to the front. Marsac was the happiest model of the French-American. Genial as a man can be, he endeared himself to all. He died a few years ago, leaving behind him an honored name. As recently as March 20, 1878, Marsac filed an affidavit before Notary Public Wm. Daghish, of Bay City, explanatory of the treachery which resulted in robbing James McCormick of the magnificent Indian present of 640 acres of land. He was present at that treaty, in 1837, and states under oath that Commissioner Schoolcraft promised that that article of the treaty would be faithfully observed by the U. S. Government, and upon this assurance the red men signed the document.

Leon Suay, a hunter and trapper of great repute, dwelt in a log house, erected by the American Fur Company, which stood near the spot where the first school-house of East Saginaw was built, now occupied by the Bancroft House. He belonged to the better class of French traders, and held the military title of Captain. For many years previous to 1840 Captain Suay was favorably known to the American pioneers.

Jack Smith, an improvident trader, visited the valley for the first time in 1821. His trading house was established in 1830, north of Campau's on the river front. His trade was limited as the house in which it was conducted,—a small log house, thatched with salt-marsh grass. He left the country at an early day. His property he left unbequeathed.

Other traders established posts here at a later date, but the rapid advance of the cities, under the *regime* of enterprise banished the old-time trading-post and erected on its ruins magnificent houses devoted to trade.

THE GARRISON OF FORT SAGINAW.

In the treaty paper the names of soldiers and citizens participating in that important transaction are given. Here it will be necessary to notice only the next important military movement in connection with this county. Early in 1822 it appeared to the Territorial Government, that their new acquisitions on the Saginaw would be utterly worthless unless the articles of the treaty could be carried out in full. Owing to the great number of Indians then inhabiting the district a civil government would prove as mischievous as impolitic, particularly as the warriors of the tribe were characteristically wild if not savage, and beyond the range or power of merely civil government. Aware of this, the Legislative Council asked for special powers from the United States, which, being conferred, a detachment of United States troops was ordered to proceed from the military outpost of Green Bay *en route* for the treaty ground of the Saginaws. During the first days of July, 1822, two companies of the 3d U. S. Infantry embarked at Fort Howard for the mouth of the Saginaw river, under command of Major Daniel Baker. The command arrived below the present location of Bay City, where the men and stores were transferred from the transport to canoes and flat-boats for the ascent of the river, and the entire command pushed forward to its destination. The troops arrived at a point on the river near the location of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw R. R. depot, July 25, 1822. Disembarking, they marched to the plateau, and pitched their tents upon the ground where the Taylor House block now stands. Subsequently the men raised a block house, surrounded it with a strong stockade, and literally built a fortress in the heart of the wilderness.

Notwithstanding all the promises made by the Indians, not a few of them looked with jealousy upon the new-comers and their labors. A council was held and the designs of the American soldiers fully discussed; but the peace party prevailed, and the troops were permitted to pursue their operations unmolested, until a building defensive and offensive in all its belongings rose above the river. The officers of this garrison were: Major, Daniel Baker; Captains, John Garland, S. H. Webb; Lieutenants, Otis Wheeler, Edward Brooks, Henry Bainbridge, Charles Baker, Wm. Allen, and Surgeon, Zina Pitcher. The last named officer joined the command in October, while the Surgeon, accompanied by Whitmore Knaggs, arrived overland from Detroit on the evening of July 25, 1822. The families of Maj. Baker, Capt. Garland, and Lieut. Brooks accompanied the command, as also John Dean, sutler; Chauncey Bush, Elliot Gray and T. C. Sheldon, army contractors.

Harvey Williams, John Hamilton, E. S. Williams and Schuyler Hodges arrived at the Fort in December, 1822.

It is related by Surgeon Pitcher that the winter of 1822-'3 was very cold, and much snow fell. "When spring came on the rapid solution of it caused a great flood in the Tittabawassee and other tributaries of the Saginaw, so that most of the prairie between the post and Green Point was under water. The succeeding summer was very warm, and the troops, unused to the climate, became sickly as early as July, when, late the following fall, they abandoned the fort, and moved to Detroit by water, in two schooners, one commanded by Capt. Keith and the other by Capt. Walker."

Before the departure of the troops, in September, 1823, Lieut. Charles Baker, a brother of the officer in command, and Lieut. Wm. Allen, succumbed to disease. A few private soldiers died within the year of occupation, and were buried near the fort. These deaths, and the wane of that *esprit du corps* so necessary for troops, had such a detrimental effect that nothing less than removal from the district was called for. Maj. Baker, sympathizing with the men of his command, reported that "nothing but Indians, muskrats and bull-frogs could possibly exist here." The War Department being made aware of this state of affairs ordered the evacuation of the post. Of the officers and men who lived to reach another station, there are only a few survivors. All have served with the U. S. regiment in the Mexican campaign.

THE AMERICAN FUR COMPANY

established a post at Saginaw in August, 1824, with William McDonald as trader. This post occupied the abandoned fort, a short distance southwest of Campau's trading house, where the Taylor House now stands. For more than two years McDonald transacted the company's affairs, winning for his post an important position. In 1827 Eleazer Jewett was the next factor. Patrice Reaume, of the Tittabawassee post, was put in charge of the store at Saginaw; but his irascible qualities opposed the interests of the company, and so led to his withdrawal from the Saginaw district. He was succeeded by Ephraim S. Williams in 1828. This early trader employed Jacob Graveradt, Louis Roy and F. Roy to assist him in taking supplies from Detroit. The journey to Saginaw was duly performed and the company's post reopened. In the course of a few years the Williams brothers purchased the rights of the American Fur Company, ultimately the interests of the Campau brothers, and became the great fur traders of Northern Michigan. During those early years Judge Abbott, of Detroit, was the chief factor of the company, and wisely made the appointment which resulted so beneficially to his employers and finally to the energetic trader whom he sent into this wild territory.

PUBLIC ECONOMY REVOLUTIONIZED.

It was deemed politic by the principals of the American Fur Company as well as by the Indian, French and American trapper, to exert every influence which might have a tendency to turn the tide of immigration away from the Saginaw Valley. To accomplish this they failed not on every occasion to give woful accounts of the country. Such accounts were verified by others who merely saw the marsh land bordering on the river. Even the Government surveyors seemed to have been carried away with the same idea. Relying upon the statements of the trappers, many of them never went into the interior, and actually made their plats from the representations of the interested parties. (See pages 68, 69.) Their reports were, similar to their plats, fictitious, and it was not until 1858 that the Government began to realize the great wrong done the district as well as the trick played upon the United States. A re-survey was made during that year which resulted in spreading a knowledge of the greatness of the forest, valley and the districts adjacent.

In closing this section of the work, it is just and proper that a few of the traits of Saginaw's first white visitors and "habitants" should be reviewed. The first and perhaps the noblest of those traits, was their attachment to that Republic which LaFayette commended to them. "To be known as a Frenchman," says Hubbard, "was to be known as a patriot." In the times which tried men's souls, few parts of the country had more bitter or varied experience than the border counties of Michigan. The Frenchman was always our reliable and active ally,—cool and unflinching in danger, and shrewd and watchful when caution was most needed. If a man was wanted for some dangerous enterprise, it was a Frenchman who was chosen. Few men survive of the old "habitants" who were interested and intelligent witnesses of Gen. Hull's surrender of the fort at Detroit and with it the whole territory of the Northwest to the British arms. As late as 1825 the feeling of indignation was still fresh in the hearts of the French population, and it would have been a vain attempt to convince one of those who witnessed and entered into the scenes of those times, that the action of Hull was one of mere timidity or weakness, and not of high treason.

Whittemore Knaggs, well known among the Otchipwas as well as by the early settlers, and his brother, James Knaggs, equally well known, were among the truest conservators of the Union interests in the northwest from 1812 to the total expulsion of the British forces, and the partial annihilation of their fierce Indian allies. Judge Witherell, speaking of this French trapper family, says: "Capt. Knaggs was a firm and unflinching patriot in times when patriotism was in demand, during the war of 1812. He was one of the Indian interpreters, spoke freely six or seven of their languages, together with French and English, and exercised great influence over many warrior tribes. On the surrender of



Detroit to the enemy, he was ordered by the British commandant to leave the country, and did so, of course; but joined the first corps of United States troops that advanced toward the frontier. He acted as guide to the division under General Winchester, and was present at their bloody defeat in the valley of the Raisin. The British Indians discovered him after the surrender and determined to kill him. There happened to be present an Indian whom Knaggs had defended in former years, who resolved to save the pale-face at every hazard; but the savages would not listen to him. Nothing daunted, however, the brave red warrior placed himself between Knaggs and his foes and succeeded in keeping them off for some time, the Indians pressed closer, and as a *dernier resort* the red friend seized Knaggs around the waist, kept his own body between him and his enemies and so prevented the repeated blows of the tomahawk and war club from taking effect upon the head of Winchester's French guide. This means of defense continued until the Indian sought refuge for himself and his white friend among a number of horses which stood harnessed close by. Here Knaggs was enabled to avoid the repeated blows aimed at his head until a British officer, who was not so savage as his Indian friends, interposed and saved him from a cruel death." Knaggs survived this terrible trial for many years, and rendered good service in the negotiation of treaties with the Indians subsequently. His services at Saginaw in 1819 cannot be over-estimated. He, with a band of Frenchmen, including the extensive Campau family, was present and failed not to recognize among the banded red-men many of those who sought for his blood a few short years before. James Knaggs was present at the death of Tecumseh, and was considered one of the most unflinching and honorable supporters of the American troops.

THEIR SOCIAL RELATIONS WITH THE INDIANS.

It is acknowledged that the French character is naturally social and capable of ingratiating itself with civilized or uncivilized man. It differs from that of the Anglo-Saxon and even the reserved disposition of the Spaniards in so much that it can realize all the better qualities of the people it comes in contact with, sympathize with their failings, and demonstrate a disposition at once kind and genial. Bela Hubbard, who was in the State before innovation interfered much with the manners and customs of the French occupiers, says:—"I am not aware that intermarriage was very frequent, or that this relationship was often entered into by the peasantry of this part of Canada. It was common enough at the remoter posts down even to times within my personal knowledge. The Indian trader, whether Frenchman, Scotsman or Yankee, prompted partly by interest, usually took to himself an Indian wife. At such places as Mackinaw and Sault Ste. Marie, half-breeds were numerous. The class known as *voyageurs* the *coureurs des bois* of the older times, had become, to a very considerable extent, of mixed blood. The

licentious lawlessness of those wildwood rangers was not only well known, but was also a subject of much complaint at a very early day. Certain it is that in many points there was greater assimilation between the natives and the people from France than was the case with the emigrants from any other country. Between 1836 and 1840 in the wilderness portion of Michigan and along the large streams and channels it was not uncommon to find the solitary lodge of a Frenchman, with his Indian wife, and a troop of half-breed children. They lived more like Indians than white people." The food of this class was corn and grease, with a small supply of pemmican.

THE COUREURS DES BOIS,

made known to the world by Tom Moore in his "Canadian Boat Song," and living prose, were a peculiar set of mortals. Light-hearted yet religious; rough in the extreme, yet capable of entertaining and observing the finest feelings of man; musical, romantic, natural, they conferred on the great lakes and rivers of North America a name, which more than any other won for them the early notice of the world of the last century.

The "Mackinac barge" or the "great canoe," was their home. Throughout the livelong day they sped along plying massive oar or paddle, or sleeping upon their freight, while their little vessel sailed before some favoring gale. These rude masters of the lakes and rivers were peculiarly French. Whether in the storm or in the calm, their spirits never drooped; ever and anon the beautifully wild chant of the boatmen rose above the rush of the waters, and mingling with the music of the winds, charmed those on shore as well as banished whatever little care may have brooded over the heads of the *voyageurs*. In early days, before old Fort Saginaw gave place to the Taylor House, or the Campau Trading Post fell into decay, the songs of the *courier des bois* were heard on the river. To preserve for the future a few of those old songs the following verses are given:

Mon pere a fait bati maison,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a l' huile,
Sont trois charpentiers qui la font,
Fritaine, friton, fritou, poilon,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a l' huile,
Frit au beurre a l' ognon.

Sont trois charpentiers qui la font,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a l' huile,
Qu' apporte tu dans ton giron ?
Fritaine, friton, fritou, poilon,
Ha, ha, ha, frit a l' huile.

Qu' apporte tu dans ton giron ?
Ha, ha, ha, frit a l' huile,
C'est un pate' de trois pigeons,
Fritaine, friton, fritou, poilon,
Ha, ha ha, frit a l' huile.

C'est un pate' de trois trois pigeons,
 Ha, ha, ha, frit a' l' huile.
 Assieds—toi et le mangeons,
 Fritaine, friton, fritou, poilon,
 Ha, ha, ha, frit a' l' huile,
 Frit au beurre a' l' ognon.

This song could be extended *ad infinitum*. With the *voyageurs* it was a common thing to go through all its verses on Thursday, devoting the entire day to it to the exclusion of all other pieces. Another song, known as *Young Sophia*, was very popular with those semi-barbarous men. The original contained four verses, with a chorus; but prior to the close of the *voyageur* period, perhaps one hundred more were added, so that the *coureurs* could have a "love refrain" to equal in extensiveness that which occupied every "wild Thursday" of their career. The following lines will convey an idea of their Sophia:

La jeune Sophie
 Chantait l'autre jour,
 Son echo lui repete,
 Que non pas d'amour—
 N'est pas de bon jour.
 Je suis jeune et belle
 Je vieux m' engagé
 Un amant fidele
 Je suis jeune Sophie.

Mais ce vous etre belle,
 Ce n'est pas de jour;
 Ce n'est que vos yeux
 Que bris a la chandelle;
 Mais ce vous etre belle.

Unisons ensemble,
 Son cour et le mein,
 Pourquoi tant le defendre,
 Puis qu'il s'amaient bien?
 Unisons ensemble.

Point temps de badinage,
 Envers mon amant;
 Car il est jaloux:
 Tont lui port embrage.
 Point temps de badinage.

These with a hundred other songs, were characteristics of the olden days; they are now seldom heard, save when a circle of French Canadians, gathered round the festive board, look back to realize all that their countrymen and the old French pioneer accomplished in opening up this great continent. In the libraries of Paris a collection of the ballads of the *Coureur des Bois* period is in existence, another collection in possession of the Seminarians of St. Sulpice in Lower Canada, both of which tell of their vast number and strange composition.

CHAPTER IV.

PIONEER SOCIETY OF THE SAGINAW VALLEY.

Over half a century has passed away since the American pioneers began to exercise dominion in this region of country. Those years have been full of changes and the visitor of to-day, ignorant of the past of the country, could scarcely be made to realize the fact that within this comparatively short period, a population approximating 60,000 grew up, and now occupy the country. These people are as far advanced in all the accomplishments of life as are those of the old settlements of the old States. Schools, churches, colleges, palatial dwellings, extensive marts, busy factories, and cultivated fields now occupy the hunting grounds and village sites of the aborigines, and in every direction there are evidences of wealth and progress. There are but few left of the old landmarks; advancing civilization and its demands have tended to raze almost every monument of the red-man, to obliterate almost every trace of his occupancy.

Previous to 1819, and for a few succeeding years, the only white inhabitants were the Campaus, and the French trappers who made his post their home. The treaty attracted a few more white men, but not until 1822 did the Americans visit the district with a view of occupying it. In 1824 the American Fur Company introduced a few more "pale-faces" to the savages, and in less than three years the first American settlers visited the land and resolved to make it their future home.

It is not strange that among the pioneer settlers of a country, a deep-seated and sincere friendship should spring up, to grow and strengthen with their years. The incidents peculiar to life in a new country, the trials and hardships, privations and destitutions, are well calculated to test, not only the physical powers of endurance but also the moral, kindly, generous attributes of manhood and womanhood. Then are the times that try men's souls, and bring to the surface all that there may be in them of either good or bad. As a rule there is an equality of conditions that does not recognize distinctions of class; all occupy a common level, and as a consequence a brotherly and sisterly feeling grows up that is as lasting as time. In such a community there is a hospitality, a kindness, a benevolence, and a charity unknown and unpracticed among the older, richer and more densely populated settlements. The very nature of the surroundings of these pioneers teaches them to feel the other's woe and share each other's joys. An injury or wrong may be ignored, but a kind, generous, charitable act is never forgotten;—the memory of old associations and kind deeds is always

green. Raven locks may bleach and whiten, round cheeks become sunken and hollow, the fire of intelligence vanish from the organs of vision, the brow become wrinkled with care and age, and the erect form bowed with the accumulating years; but the true friends of long ago are remembered as long as memory itself endures.

As a general thing the men and women who first settled this land were bold, fearless, self-reliant and industrious. In these respects, no matter from what country they came, there was a similarity of character. In birth, education, religion, and language there may have been differences; but if they did exist at all, they were soon lost by association, and a common interest united all.

In pioneer life there are always incidents of peculiar interest, not only to the pioneers themselves, but also to posterity. It is a matter of regret that the old settlers did not continue to hold their annual meetings, for a record of the reminiscences related at such meetings would be the direct means of preserving to the literature of the Republic the history of every community. Aside from the historic importance of such reunions, they would serve to enliven and cement old friendships and renew old memories that might have been interrupted by the innovations of progress. In the Saginaw Valley the pioneers were not slow to observe all that was lost to themselves and their new neighbors by the want of an organization. In 1873 a movement to organize a society was entered upon and proved successful in its results.

The executive committee of the pioneer society met at the court-house in Saginaw City, Jan. 6, 1874, for the purpose of arranging the details of a reunion of old settlers. Hon. Albert Miller presided, with George F. Lewis, secretary. Moses B. Hess, the secretary of the society, was absent. The members of the executive committee present were W. R. McCormick, J. Blackmore, Geo. Davenport, Samuel Shattuck, with the president and acting secretary. After some discussion, a program for the carrying out of the first annual meeting of the society, to be held Feb. 21, 1874, was adopted. Geo. F. Lewis, Joshua Blackmore and Geo. Davenport were appointed a committee to provide dinner for the pioneers after the annual meeting. Geo. F. Vanfleit, Geo. Davenport and W. R. McCormick subscribed their names as members of the society.

FIRST ANNUAL MEETING.

The first regular meeting of the Pioneer Society of Saginaw Valley took place on Saturday, Feb. 21, 1874, within the court-house at Saginaw City. Hon. Albert Miller, who was elected president at the meeting for organization, presided, with Moses B. Hess as secretary. A constitution and set of by-laws were adopted, after which C. W. Grant moved that the names of many pioneers, as suggested by Geo. F. Lewis and Joshua Blackmore, should be inserted on the roll of honorary members. This motion was carried, and the following named persons were chosen members of the so-

ciety: Harvey Williams, E. R. Swarthout, Geo. Oliver, Nan-quah-chic-a-ming, Judge Eleazer Jewett, Benjamin Cushaway, Sidney Campbell, Mrs. A. M. Richman, Mrs. S. Bullock, Mrs. E. Roger, Mrs. B. Barring, Mrs. Harvey Williams, Mrs. Judge Ure, Mrs. H. Miller, Mrs. Orrin Kenny, Mrs. W. Trombley, Mrs. A. Butts, Mrs. Noah Beach, Mrs. A. K. Swarthout, Mrs. C. A. Lull, Mrs. Albert Miller, Mrs. E. C. Kimberley, Mrs. B. Cushaway, Mrs. Judge Jewett, Mrs. Henry, Mrs. Malone, Mrs. Joseph Trombley.

After the adoption of Mr. Grant's motion, it was resolved to hold a meeting Feb. 28, for the purpose of electing delegates to a convention of old settlers to be held at Detroit, March 11, to consider the advisability of forming a State Pioneer Society.

In the afternoon the literary and social features of the meeting were presented. Addresses were delivered by President Albert Miller, W. R. McCormick, Charles D. Little, Geo. F. Lewis, C. W. Grant and others. The dinner was given at the Taylor House, and was, perhaps, the most characteristic dinner party on record. Old people met together after years of toil, chatted about the olden times and lived the past again.

The President, addressing the meeting, said:

*"Fellow Pioneers, Ladies and Gentlemen:—*I am sorry the duty of addressing you did not devolve upon some one more capable of performing the service acceptably, for the occasion is one that might call forth eloquence from one possessed of that gift. Assembled as we are, for a re-union of a remnant of a band of pioneers who first settled in the Saginaw Valley, on this day, which is celebrated as the anniversary of the birth-day of the Father of his country, who was first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen; who, by the rare qualities of his head and heart, and in consequence of his unbounded patriotism and strict integrity, was the main instrument in the hands of an All-wise Providence in conquering a powerful foe, and in establishing for us a free government, under which it has been possible for the institution we planted here in the wilderness to flourish, and the growth and prosperity of our beautiful valley within the last forty years is a type of the progress of our whole country within the last century. And what the progress of our valley has been since 1830, when its whole extent was little more than a past wilderness, may be conjectured by comparing the commencement of some of our institutions and industries with their present condition.

"I first became a resident of that portion of the Saginaw Valley which is comprised within the limits of Genesee county, in the fall of 1830, shortly before the United States census of that year was taken. At that time Saginaw (which comprised all the territory between the Flint river and the straits of Mackinaw) contained 28 inhabitants who were called white. (There were counted some of very dark complexion and of doubtful origin to get that number.) What is now Genesee county, which was the only remaining portion of the valley that was then settled, had a population of 70. So, then, the Saginaw Valley had a population of

about 100 whites, all told. Forty years after that date, in 1870, the six counties over which our society extends, contained a population of 117,706, and estimating for the increase since that time, we may safely set the present population down at 150,000,—not a bad showing: nearly five times the number in all Michigan at the time first mentioned. Within the limits above referred to, there are four cities, containing in the aggregate over 50,000 souls, and more than 20 villages with a population ranging from 100 for the least to 3,000 for the largest.

“The facilities for communication between those sparse settlements, 40 years ago, were not the best that ever were. Such was the condition of the road between Flint and Grand Blanc in the spring of 1831, when my mother and sisters came to reside with me, that I purchased a farm in the last named settlement, to avoid the journey through the Grand Blanc woods, though otherwise I should have preferred a residence at Flint, and was offered as a gift, one acre of land (which includes the present site of the Fenton Block in that city) to build upon, if I would settle there and purchase for a farm the 80-acre lot, upon which the Thread mills are now located. The lot was then Government land.

“Forty-two years ago last fall, John Todd, Phineas Thompson and myself spent two weeks in building bridges and clearing the trail of fallen timber between Flint and Saginaw, so as to make it possible for sleighs to pass between the two points in winter. All communication between other portions of the valley were by Indian trails, except on the rivers where the canoe was universally adopted as a means of conveyance. There are those present who came from Flint to Saginaw by way of the river, being obliged to haul their boats and transport their baggage by hand around the driftwood which obstructed the navigation of the stream for a long distance. At one time that, by the way of the river, was the only mode of travel for ladies, who dare not undertake a journey of 40 miles through the wilderness on horseback, and the river route involved the necessity of camping in the woods one or more nights while on the way. But now we can reach the center of either of the six counties in a little more than an hour's ride, and in a short ride of two hours we can penetrate the regions north and west of us, which in the early days of our settlement here, was supposed would remain an unbroken wilderness for generations to come. But now we can ride in palace cars, the magnificence of which the pioneer could have no conception, except by reading a description of the palaces produced by the genii of Aladdin's lamp.

“The means of conveying intelligence from one part of our country to another even in the older settled portions of it forty years ago, were not what the people of the present day would expect them to have been then. In 1830, '31, '32 and '33, it ordinarily took about three weeks to convey a letter from my home in Michigan to my former home in Vermont, and the same time for the return of an answer. I well remember with what delight I received my first letter from Vermont, and with what pleasure

I perused its contents while sitting on a stump of a large oak tree which I had just felled, near the site of the present court-house in Genesee county. The letter was handed to me by some person who brought it from Grand Blanc, then the most northerly post-office in the Lower Peninsula of Michigan. That postoffice was supplied with a mail from Pontiac once in two weeks. Rufus Stevens, the postmaster at Grand Blanc, transported the mail between the two points for the proceeds of that office; and notwithstanding the fact that he received 25 cents for each letter (delivered from his office) which had been carried over 300 miles, and that he had a monopoly of all the postoffice business in the Saginaw Valley, including a part of Oakland and Lapeer counties, his compensation for carrying the mail was very meager.

“In making these comparisons I shall not attempt to give statistics, but merely call attention to the state of the country as it existed (when the pioneers first took up their residence in this wilderness), and as it now exists, letting the imagination of my hearers trace the wonderful progress that has been made, and contrast the few privileges that were accorded to the pioneers, with the many that are enjoyed by the inhabitants of the present day. Now our postoffice facilities are such that almost every village and hamlet in our whole valley has a daily mail, and some of our cities have four or five; and instead of paying 25 cents for the conveyance of a letter 300 miles, for three cents a letter is carried across the continent, and in less time than some letters had to wait in the post-office at Pontiac, for conveyance to Grand Blanc. And beside our post-office facilities, we have the electric telegraph (which I consider the greatest invention of this or any other age) by means of which intelligence is flashed with lightning speed from one end of the civilized world to the other, and all the important occurrences of a day are printed in our daily papers and presented for our perusal early on the following morning. Well may the pioneer now repeat with wonder the message which the great inventor permitted Miss Ellsworth to dictate, for the first one to pass over the magic wires, ‘What hath God wrought!’

“I shall next refer to the progress of our educational institutions as a subject of primary importance, for without intelligence diffused among the masses of our people a free government can not be obtained, and the earliest pioneers of the valley were alive to the importance of educating those who should after them possess the land. As early as 1830, or in the summer of 1831, a school-house was built in the Perry settlement at Grand Blanc, and one term of school taught previous to the winter of 1831-’2. During the winter last referred to, I taught about 20 scholars in that school-house, who gathered from the settlements around; and that I believe, was the second term of school ever taught within the present limits of the six counties.

“In the winter of 1834-’5, I taught school in a portion of the old barracks erected, by the soldiers in 1822, which occupied the present site of the Taylor House in this city. I had in attendance

from 12 to 20 scholars, some of whom were half-breeds; that was the first school taught in Saginaw county. For a contrast between the past and present you have only to imagine the little dingy room, made of hewn logs, where were gathered all the children within two or three miles around, to be instructed by one teacher, for a few weeks in winter, and then turn your eyes toward the windows and behold the temple of science erected by *one* of our cities, at an expense of \$100,000, which is furnished like a palace, and provided with a corps of a dozen or more teachers, who are instructing, during 10 months of the year, hundreds of children from the rudiments to the higher branches of an education.

“Our religious privileges, or the want of them in early days, must not be forgotten. There are those present who heard Mr. Fraser, then of the Ohio Conference, preach the first sermon that was ever delivered in Saginaw. But they are not present who sheared his horse’s mane and tail as a punishment for boldly preaching against the besetting sin of the place. It was not the *horse* that preached the sermon for which he was punished, but the minister; but afterward the horse, with his shorn mane and tail, preached so powerfully, that I am not sure he did not convert our Methodist brother to the doctrine of man’s total depravity.

“It was in 1832 or 1833, that Mr. Fraser was here; he came to Saginaw but a few times, and after he left we had no preaching until 1835, when the Rev. William H. Brockway came and remained with us one year. Some who are present will remember him as an athletic young man, who, upon his arrival with us, mingled freely with the pioneers, and if he saw dram-drinking, or heard profane language, he would rebuke the sin in a mild, friendly way that would be heeded far more readily than if the offender had been denounced with wrath to come. If he was at the raising of a building, he was invariably rendering such efficient aid as few could bestow. If the farmer was in the harvest field, or at any other employment, or if Mr. Brockway was his guest, he was sure to be at his side, performing more labor than any other one present (when in the pulpit, I was going to say, but there was not a pulpit within sixty miles of him). When preaching, he was bold and impressive. He did not mince matters there—and in prayer, he was powerful, wrestling with the Almighty for a blessing, seeming unwilling to let him go until he had obtained it. At that time there was no religious organization in the county, and if it was to be saved from destruction on the terms awarded to the ‘City of the Plains,’ there were not half enough righteous men to save it. But notwithstanding all that, every house was open for a home for Mr. Brockway, and he was treated with as much kindness and consideration as if he had all the time been with his Methodist brethren. There was no special revival, or awakening, during his stay; but there are those living who believe that a revival which occurred on the Tittabawassee years afterward, was in answer to Mr. Brockway’s prayer, made in that locality.

“In 1836 there was a large accession to our population, and among those who located here at the time were many good Christian people. A Presbyterian Church was organized, which for a time was under the pastoral care of Rev. H. L. Miller, and from that time there was a marked change in the morals of the place. The Sabbath was more generally observed, and many who had for years been deprived of the privilege of attending religious worship regularly, availed themselves of it then. In 1836 the old school-house (which is now a part of the Methodist parsonage) was built, which answered some years for a school-house, church, court-house, town-hall, lecture and show room, etc. Some present will remember with gratitude the team furnished by the late Norman Little and driven by Erastus Vaughan, which in winter, on Sabbath mornings, would stop at the door of every house where the inmates were in the habit of attending meeting, and take them to the school-house, and after service carry them all home.

“In the fall of 1838 there was a revival of religion in a protracted meeting conducted by the Rev. O. Parker, who is now, at an advanced age, engaged in the work of an evangelist. In that meeting there were several conversions, some of whom at that time took upon themselves vows of fidelity to their Redeemer, lived to adorn their Christian profession by lives consistent therewith, before they were called home to receive their reward, while others yet remain, waiting for the summons; so that the good work progressed, till now we see the church spire pointing heavenward from every portion of our valley. We have earnest, intelligent Christian ministers instructing the people from Sabbath to Sabbath in the way of salvation; and in our Sunday-schools there are thousands of children receiving instruction in the word of God; fitting them for the position (which we hope they will occupy) of Christian men and women.

“In 1834 there was but one saw running on the Saginaw river; that was before the day of mulay saws, but the machinery that propelled that saw was fearfully and wonderfully made. Charles A. Lull was the sash, and I was the pitman. When I was a lumberman, the season's cutting for one saw was estimated at one million feet. We fell short of that amount that year; but we *did* cut enough to lay the floor in Mr. Lull's log house that he built on his farm, which is now in the town of Spaulding, and which was the first house built in Saginaw county away from the banks of the river.

“In 1835, Messrs. Harvey and G. D. & E. S. Williams built the steam saw-mill just above the foot of Mackinaw street, in this city; and so little was known at this time about running saw-mills economically, that when they commenced to build their mill they contracted for large quantities of cord-wood to be delivered, for fuel with which to run it. It is not necessary for me to trace the progress of the lumber business from that time to the present, when it has attained such enormous proportions. Last year there were manufactured in the valley over 619,000,000 feet of lumber,

which, in order to give some idea of the magnitude of the business, I will say that if the lumber had all been cut into one and one-half inch plank, there would be sufficient to lay a walk three feet wide around the circumference of the earth, and have 25,000,000 feet left.

“Many who are present to-day will remember the genial, talented and now greatly lamented Dr. Houghton, who many years ago lost his life while prosecuting his researches in bringing to light the hidden riches of the Peninsular State, and who, I believe, was the first to adopt the theory and define the limits of our great salt basin, which theory has been very nearly verified by subsequent development of facts. You remember also the undertaking of the State, under Dr. Houghton’s supervision, to develop the salt interest, near the mouth of the Salt river, far up the Tittabawassee; which point Dr. Houghton selected in opposition to his better judgment. fearing that in case of a possible failure, if he undertook to penetrate the salt rock in the lower part of the valley, he would be voted a humbug by the people, and the development of one of the great interests of Michigan be indefinitely postponed.

“The work of sinking a well was prosecuted under many difficulties till they had reached a depth of about two hundred feet, when difficulties incident to such operations occurred at the well, which delayed the business till our great State became bankrupt, and unable to furnish more money to prosecute the work, and it was abandoned, and twenty years passed away before another effort was made to penetrate the salt rock of the Saginaw Valley. In the meantime other scientific men so fully demonstrated the correctness of the theory adopted by Dr. Houghton, that some enterprising citizens of East Saginaw determined to penetrate the earth, and bring forth the riches that had so long remained beneath its surface. Their enterprise proved a success, as has every other one of the same kind that has been undertaken in this part of the valley. Last year there was produced over 800,000 barrels of salt, for which there was paid to the manufacturers nearly \$1,250,000.

“The wealth lying beneath our rivers and marshes is greater than that of any equal span in the rich State of California. The gold placers of California will be exhausted while the wealth beneath us is a perennial spring, which will flow, to enrich the inhabitants of our valley till the great convulsion which shall overwhelm all sublunary things. The commerce of our river must necessarily have kept pace with the other material interests of our valley. There are those present who remember when the ‘Savage,’ a schooner of 40 tons burden, was the only craft, larger than the redman’s canoe, that disturbed the placid waters of our beautiful river; and two trips of that craft per year was sufficient for all the carrying trade of both the white man and red; and the supplies that were brought in were in proportion of four barrels of whisky to one of pork and two of flour; and sometimes when the vessel

was discharging her cargo the people would wonder what would be done with so much pork and flour.

“In the winter of 1847-'8, when the schooner ‘Julia Smith,’ of 60 tons burden, was built at Saginaw with a view of trading between this city, Detroit and other ports, the people thought we were making wonderful progress; and so we were. But let us look at the progress made since that date. A large portion of the hundreds of millions of feet of lumber and the hundreds of thousands of barrels of salt, are exported by water, and the imagination must furnish the details of the amount of shipping necessary to do all this business; for I find I am extending this address beyond the limits I first intended, and there are many other matters of interest that I would fain have mentioned to-day, but for want of time I must defer till some other occasion.

“We, my fellow pioneers, who have witnessed the growth and progress of the material interests of our valley during the last 40 years, had great anticipations for its future, or we never would have been willing to have undergone the privations and hardships we did in making this our home; but can one of us put his hand on his heart and truthfully say, that those anticipations have not been fully realized? And now let us thank our Heavenly Father that He has so far permitted us to realize the consummation of our earthly desires, and that so many of us are still living to enjoy the fruits of our early labors. The material progress of our valley will not stop now, the prospect for its future prosperity was never brighter than it is to-day; greater manufacturing interests other than salt and lumber will soon be ranged along the banks of our river, giving employment to thousands, who will hereafter be supplied with the products of our soil, which, when properly drained and cultivated, will yield such bountiful crops as cannot be produced in any other locality in this latitude.

“But, my fellow pioneers, we will not be here to see the full development of all the resources of the Saginaw Valley, for according to the common course of nature, in a few more days or years the places that knew us here on earth will know us no more forever; and may those days and years be so spent that, when the summons comes to call us from these scenes, which we have so loved and cherished, we shall be ready; having a well-grounded hope of meeting our dear ones who have gone before, in the mansions above, where there will be no more parting, where our blessed Savior has gone to prepare a place for those who love and serve Him.”

REMINISCENCES BY HON. W. R. M'CORMICK.

“My father removed with his family from Albany, N. Y., to Michigan, in the summer of 1832. I was then a boy of 10 years. We came by canal to Buffalo. From there we crossed the lake in the steamer ‘Superior.’ My father paid \$50 for a steerage passage to Detroit, where we arrived the first of August. Detroit

was then but a small place, not nearly as large as Bay City is now. Here he rented some rooms for his family until he could go into the country and find a location for a farm. By the advice of the late John R. Williams, an old Albanian who was living in Detroit, he decided to go to Saginaw. After seeing his family settled, he started with my two brothers, Robert and the late James J., for Saginaw, with a horse and wagon which we had brought with us. It was some time before we heard from them; my mother became quite anxious. At length James returned with the horse and wagon, accompanied by a young man whose name was Miller. This was the first time I ever saw the honored President of our society. My father wrote to my mother that he had bought a piece of land containing 125 acres, of a Mr. Ewing, a half-breed title, on the north side of the river and east of Saginaw street, now in the city of Flint, comprising at present a portion of the 1st ward of that city, for \$125.

“My mother hired a man by the name of Mosher with his team to take the family and household goods to Flint river, as it was then called. We took our own horse and wagon, and were three days in reaching Grand Blanc. We could go no farther with the team, as this was the terminus of the wagon road. There was a bush road cut on the Indian trail down to the Flint river, by which sleighs had gone through in the winter. My mother paid off the teamster, and he returned to Detroit. We here left what little household goods we had, and the next morning started for the Flint river, my mother and the smaller children riding in the wagon, and the rest of us going afoot. We had to cut away the brush and trees on each side of the trail to let our wagon pass through. It took us all day to reach the Thread, which is one and a half miles south of Flint river, and a hard day's work it was, although the distance accomplished was but six miles. Here we moved into a little log house until my father could build something suitable to live in on the place he had bought. With the assistance of my brothers he soon built a house on the north bank of the river, and on the east side of what is now Saginaw street, near where the north end of the bridge now is. John Todd lived on the south bend of the river, and on the west side of Saginaw street. The late Judge Stowe lived about 40 rods below on the north bank of the river, in the old Indian trading house of Jacob Smith. These three houses constituted what is now the city of Flint.

“After getting his family settled, my father turned his attention to securing provisions for the winter. There was plenty of venison to be got of the Indians, but there was no pork in that part of the country; so he and George Oliver, now of East Saginaw, started down the Flint in a canoe for Saginaw, to try to buy some pork, and at the same time to see the country. They were gone 10 or 12 days. They finally bought some pork of a man by the name of McClelland, I believe. They then commenced their return, and on the way up the river camped on the old ‘Indian Field,’ about

seven miles south of what is now Bridgeport Center, and about 14 miles from Saginaw City by the present road. My father took a great fancy to this old Indian field, which contained about 150 acres, without a stump or a stone and ready for the plow, where he could raise enough to support his family. The Indians had left years before because the grub worms had eaten off their corn. They said that the Great Spirit had sent them as a curse on the land. They therefore left the place, and made new corn-fields farther up the river. On my father's return, he told my mother that he would sell his place at Flint at the first opportunity, and would remove down the river on the old Indian fields, where he could raise better and more extensive crops.

"This year Rufus W. Stevens moved from Grand Blanc to Flint, and James Cronk built a log house half-way between the Flint and Thread. The late Judge Davenport, of this city, had built a small log house near Hamilton's saw-mill, but had left it and removed back to Grand Blanc. In this building the first school was started; the floor was made of split basswood logs, and the roof was made of basswood logs hollowed out, overlapping one another. In one end was a large stick chimney and a window; the rest of the light furnished to that primitive school-house came down the chimney. In the rear and on the river bank was about an acre of cleared land, an old Indian camping ground. This was our play-ground. The scholars consisted of Leander, Albert and Zebediah Stevens, Corydon, Walter and Abigail Cronk, Edwin Todd, Adaline and Emeline Stow, William R., Ann, Elizabeth and Sarah McCormick. The boys, as a general thing, were full of mischief and hard on clothes. Our mothers were all visiting one day at Mrs. Stevens', and they came to the conclusion that they could keep no pants on us, without they dressed us in buckskin breeches. The next week six of us came out in our new pants. At first we felt very proud of them, but the feeling of pride did not last long, for opposite our play-ground there were rapids in the river, six or eight inches deep, and in our play we used to catch the girls, carry them into the rapids, and dip their feet into the water; for we all went barefooted in those days. Sometimes the girls would get the best of us, when they would push us into the river, buckskin breeches and all.

"Any old settler knows the effect of water on buckskin, and can appreciate how we would look when our pants got dry. They began to skrink until they got up to just below the knees. At the bend of the knee they stuck out as big as your two fists, but at that part, known in strict parliamentary language as the unmentionables, they stuck out like the hump on a camel's back; elsewhere they were skin-tight. They called us the buckskin raga-muffins.

"Our teacher was once taken sick, and a young woman who had lately come into the place volunteered to teach in his stead; she weighed nearly two hundred, had a 'bran new' calico gown, and a high back comb which stuck up about six inches above her head.

Of this she felt quite proud. I recollect hearing the women say she was dressed too finely for a school ma'am. She was middling tall and looked like a perfect Amazon. She opened the school and said that she understood we were a hard lot of boys, but she was going to lay down her rules, and the first one that broke them should be punished. She held in her hand a pine stick about one and a half inches square and about two feet long, something like a policeman's club, but larger. One of her rules was that no scholar should spit on that puncheon floor. This was unnecessary, as we could spit in the cracks, which were two or three inches wide. I sat next to the chimney, which, with the hearth, took up about one-quarter of the school-room. The boys were all looking at me to see how I would take the new order of things; so I made a prodigious effort and spit in the fire. This achievement made all the scholars laugh. Just in front of the hearth and across the room was a low bench for the smaller children, on which there were some children at the time. Amazon called me up between this seat and the fire-place, and said she would teach me not to disobey her orders. She told me to hold out my hand; I did so, and when the big stick descended, I caught it and threw it into the fire. At that she seized me by the collar, when I gave her a push back. Her feet caught against the seat where the little ones sat, and over she went, down among the frightened small-fry. I am sorry to say that elegant high comb was smashed all to smithers. She was up in a minute, and when she saw the damage that had been done, her rage knew no bounds; she caught me by the collar and the ampler part of my buckskin breeches and pitched me clear across the room, my head striking against the logs on the other side, producing an astonishing astronomical revelation. I never saw more stars at one time than suddenly glimmered through those logs. I dodged her and ran out of the door. The boys always said they knew why my buckskin breeches were enlarged to such extravagant dimensions, so far exceeding my mother's calculations. I waited outside, and in a few minutes the scholars all came out, saying the school ma'am had dismissed school. This was the last of her teaching; so you see how I graduated with distinction.

"My father sold his place to a man by the name of Smith, son of Jacob Smith, the Indian trader, for six hundred dollars, who afterward sold it to Mr. Paine, now of Flint. My father thought he had made a great speculation. I understand this property is now worth over \$200,000. We then moved down the river to the Indian field spoken of before, and arrived at that place on the second day, unloading our canoes after dark. We had no place to sleep, but we went to work and built a large fire and made a tent of blankets for my mother and the little children. I recollect a circumstance that night, which made me feel very bad at the time, and which I cannot even now recall without a sense of pain. My mother was sitting on a log close to the fire crying; we asked her what was the matter, she said she had never thought she would come to this,—no roof to cover her and her babes, for at

that time some of the children were quite small. She had known 'better times', as they say. My father had been the owner of a handsome estate near Albany, and the home over which my mother presided was as delightful as any which at that early day graced the banks of the noble Hudson. It was a fate that a mother's heart could not easily bear,—to see that beautiful home sold to satisfy the debts of a New York broker, for whom my father had undersigned; to see the toils of a life-time brought to ruin; to see the hopes of the future all struck down by one rude and cruel blow, and to turn her face and steps toward the great wilderness of the West, there to seek, with such strength as may be left, to partially retrieve the fortunes that had been so suddenly wasted to redeem another's name and obligations. Hard, hard indeed, was it for her when the darkness of that memorable night surrounded her in the great forests, and she wept because there was no roof to shelter her from the weather!

"The next morning we all went to work and on the second day we had quite a comfortable shanty to live in. We then began the construction of a log house, which we soon finished, when we took down our shanty and moved into the house, where we lived many years. Our first year's crop was excellent. The second year we sold 1,000 bushels of corn to the American Fur Co., to be taken to Lake Superior for the Indians. The only draw-back we had was in converting our grain into flour. A grist-mill had been built at the Thread, one and a half miles south of Flint. We had to take our grain in a canoe up the river some 35 miles, and then get it drawn to the mill and back to the river, and then come down the river home. It usually took us four days to go to mill and back, camping out every night, and the hardest kind of work at that. This work always fell on my brother James and myself; for, though a boy, I could steer a canoe, and my brother could tow it over the rapids with a rope. Our feet used to get very sore walking in the water so much. When winter came on it was impossible to go to the mill, as there was no road. So in the winter evenings, we all took turns pounding corn in a mortar made in the end of a log of wood, sawed about three feet long, with a hole in one end to pound corn in, and similar to what the Indians used for the same purpose in those days.

"Many of the old settlers of Saginaw will recollect how in coming down the river they would make calculations to reach our house to stay all night, without camping out, and how happy they were when they got there, for at that time it was the only place between Flint and Saginaw where they could stay without camping out.

"There was nothing but a trail, or bush road, between Flint and Saginaw, and part of the year it was impassable, and especially for ladies; consequently most of the travel went up and down the river in canoes and skiffs.

"In 1835, my father went back to Albany, his native place, and was 11 days in reaching his destination. He considered it a



quick passage. This was before the age of railroads. When he returned, he brought a mill something like the old-fashioned coffee-mill, but five times as large. The hopper would hold about a peck, and had a handle on each side. This was a great thing in those days, for with it we could grind a bushel of corn in an hour. We now threw away the old mortar, and stopped going to mill, as we had a mill of our own. This year we had two neighbors, and they used to come in the evenings to grind their corn at our mill, which was worth its weight in gold to that little settlement.

“A circumstance happened at this time that I will give, if you will have the patience to hear me. My father, being of a poetical turn of mind, the day after he came back from the East, sat down on the bank of the river and composed the following verses, which I have taken from his note book:

POEM.

“Down the banks of Flint river,—
This beautiful stream
Where my cottage remains,—
I've returned home again;
And who, in his senses,
Can help but believe
That this was the garden
Of Adam and Eve?

“Here the fields yet remain,
With the corn-hills in view,
And the bones we dig up
Which Cain no doubt slew;
And the soil is so fertile
We can but believe
That this was the garden
Of Adam and Eve.

“Some apple-trees here yet,
As relics remain,
To show that a gardener
Once thrived on this plain,
And in those fine days,
Ere a snake could deceive,
How happy here lived
Old Adam and Eve!

“The natives we saw here
Were forced from their plain
By a curse which they say
Here yet does remain;
And in all their looks
We can plainly perceive
That these are the descendants
Of Adam and Eve.

“Here the cherubim stood
With their wings widely spread,
Lest Adam should enter
And eat up that bread.
Here the wild sporting deer
Yet the hunters deceive,
That once furnished bacon
For Adam and Eve.

“ Here the lofty black walnut
 With its boughs spreading wide,
 And the elm and the hackberry
 Flourished in pride;
 And a mound gently rises,
 Whereon we perceive
 There once stood the altar
 Of Adam and Eve.

“ But far from this place
 Have those characters flew.
 And we bid them a lasting
 And farewell adieu.
 In confidence thinking,
 And still shall I believe
 That this was the garden
 Of Adam and Eve.

“ In 1836 (this was the wild-cat time) the country was overrun with persons looking for land; in fact, the people had gone ‘land crazy.’ My father’s house was crowded with land speculators, and as there were only three beds in the old log house, it was necessary to make what is called a field-bed, before the old-fashioned fire-place, that would hold from 10 to 15. On one occasion we had got out of flour: so my father started my brother James and myself to Saginaw, in a canoe for some. At that time there were three drift-woods in the river—one 60 feet, one 35 and one 12 rods long. Around these we had to draw our canoe, and carry what we had. At Saginaw we purchased two barrels of flour, for which we paid \$18 per barrel. On our return it commenced raining, and rained all day. We paddled till late in the night up the Flint river, to find land high enough to permit us to build a fire, dry ourselves and lie down. But we did not sleep long, for in the middle of the night the water rose so that our camping ground was under water. We had to take to our canoe, and sit in it until daylight so we could see to go ahead. We soon arrived at the drift-woods. Here we had another obstacle to contend with. How to get our flour around was a question, as the mud and water was four inches deep; and carry the barrels we could not. There was no other way but to roll them around in the mud and water. We arrived at home that night, with our two barrels of flour covered all over with a coating of mud. The next winter my father sold his crop of corn to parties in Saginaw, for \$1.50 per bushel. As usual my brother James and myself drew it down on the ice to Saginaw, and got our pay in bills on the Flint Rapids Bank.

“ A few days after our return home, my father started for Flint, and found after his arrival that the Flint Rapids Bank was a wild-cat concern, and had failed a day or two before. Thus was all our hard year’s labor gone. In the fall of 1837, my father sent me to Saginaw to school. The only school-mates I then had, who are now within the jurisdiction of this society, were Michael Bailey, of Bay City, and Walter Cronk, of the city of Flint. The rest are all gone. I was to board with Major Mosley, and to do chores night and morning for my board. Major Mosley lived in one of the

old block houses inside the fort. This fort was located where the Taylor House now stands, and part of the block east of it. It was then the highest ground near the river, but is now graded down. Thomas Simpson, *alias* Sixabogo, also lived inside the fort. I believe he has a son living here yet, by the name of John Simpson.

"The school-house, if I recollect rightly, stood where the jail stands now. I forget the first teacher's name. He had to quit, as the boys were too hard cases and ran the school to suit themselves. Thomas Simpson, now of California, was the ring-leader. Our next teacher was Horace S. Beach. I understand he is yet living, and is a farmer on the Tittabawassee. Mr. Beach was a kind-hearted man, and an excellent teacher. He had a lot of hard boys to contend with, but he was equal to the emergency, and soon brought order out of chaos. I will relate an incident that occurred in the winter of 1838. Walter Cronk was living with his uncle, Judge Davenport, and going to school. Walter and I fell out about something while in the school-room. He said he would whip me when school let out for nooning. So while going out of the door, he gave me a kick, which pitched me headlong off the icy steps. This got my Scotch up, and at it we went. Walter was more than a match for me, but accidentally I got my hand in his neckerchief, and before he was aware of it, I had blackened both of his eyes. He got me down, and was paying me back with interest, when the master came out, and marched us both into the school-house. He told us then to go home, and he would settle with us after dinner; but Walter's eyes looked so bad he was ashamed to go home for dinner, and stayed at school. At this time, south of where the court-house now is, there was a thicket of blue beeches.

"I took a hasty dinner, and hurried back to school, where I found Walter, and made up friends; but we were, meantime, glancing out of the back window looking for the master. It was not long before we saw him coming out of the blue-beech thicket, with five good-sized blue beeches over his shoulder. The boys all shouted we would catch it. They need not have told us that, for we had found it out before on several occasions. We had learned from past experiences what kind of a man we had to deal with. The master came in, sat down, and very coolly commenced trimming his blue beeches. I looked at Walter, and he at me. We knew our hour had come. He called the school, and then said: 'Boys, step forward; I want to settle this little affair!' He wanted to know what we had to say why we should not be punished. By this time Walter's eyes were swollen so he could hardly see. I said I did not think I ought to be punished, for I did not begin the fight; and as for Walter, judging from the looks of his eyes, he had been punished enough already. 'Well,' says the master, 'I have a proposition to make. You see those whips, and you see those six cords of maple wood at the door; you can cut that wood at recess or noon-times, or settle things now!' I did not like the idea of 'settling things now;' I had tried that before; so I said I

would cut the wood. Walter partly concluded he would 'settle things now;' but on second thought, as the master held up one of those blue beeches, with the remembrance of past experiences, he concluded to help saw the wood. My father had sent an Indian down the day before to tell me to come home, and help with the spring work. At recess that afternoon, we commenced our job on the six cords of wood, I sawing and Walter splitting, while the boys all stood around laughing at us. That night I got Thomas Simpson to bring my books out of school, and the next morning I started for home with the Indian. Some two months afterward, I came down to Saginaw. At noon-time I thought I would step over and see the boys. There was Walter sawing wood. He said he had jumped the job three or four times, and every time he had got a whipping. Finally he had concluded to finish it up.

"A few years ago, I was talking with an old friend in the city of Flint, and he said, 'Have you seen Walter Cronk?' I replied, 'No; not in over 25 years!' 'There he is now,' he said, 'coming up the street. See if he will know you.' When he came up, my friend said, 'Walter, do you know this man?' He looked at me a moment, and said, 'Yes. He made me saw six cords of wood over 30 years ago, and I got three whippings besides.' Walter and I have been, and continue to be, the best of friends ever since our school-boy fight nearly 40 years ago.

"In the winter of 1837-'8, Mr. Beach, the school-master, very kindly offered to teach us to sing, evenings, if we would get up a class. We accordingly formed a class of 12 scholars, six girls and six boys. Among the girls was one whom I will call Sally. She was homely, her parents were very poor, and she could not dress as well as the rest. As a consequence, she was very much slighted by the rest of the girls. It was no more than gallant that we should see the girls home after school, but none of the boys wanted to go home with Sally. The first two or three evenings she went home alone. This we thought would not do; so we agreed to go out in the hall and draw cuts, to see who should go home with Sally; and I was the unlucky individual. We continued to draw cuts, and four times out of five it fell to my lot to go home with Sally. At last I began to think Sally was not so bad-looking after all. Then I told the boys I did not care to draw cuts any more; that I would take care of Sally. Sally is now one of the most highly respected ladies in the Saginaw Valley, and is at the top of the ladder, while most of those who felt themselves above her are at the bottom.

"My father continued to live in what was called the 'Garden of Eden' until 1841, when he and my brother James J. bought out Capt. B. K. Hall's interest in the 'Old Portsmouth steam-mill,' formerly built by Judge Miller and others. Captain Hall had been for many years of his life commander of a packet ship on the ocean; thinking that he could make his fortune lumbering, he removed to Portsmouth, but because of hard times and want of experience, he lost all his property. He sent his family back to

Cambridgeport, Mass., and remained all winter with my father settling up his affairs. He was of a pious turn of mind, full of fun, especially with children, and had seen much of the world. My little brothers and sisters became very much attached to him during the winter he lived with us. Many of the old settlers recollect Capt. Hall. With your permission, I will read you a letter from my father to Captain Hall, after he had returned East and taken command of his vessel:

OLD SHIP.

“ On Eden's garden yet we live,
Where Providence us plenty give;
I say, my children, silence all;
I'm going to write to Captain Hall.

“ Last winter he was here, you know,
And in the summer off did go;
Don't you yet mind him, children all?
You used to play with Captain Hall.

“ He was as busy as a bee,
And much we loved his company;
And from my children tears yet fall,
When thinking back of Captain Hall.

“ He made our fires and sung his song,
He charmed the hearts of old and young;
The time seems long to us, one and all,
Since he's departed, Captain Hall.

“ On Saginaw river he did stay—
A steam-mill ran there many a day;
And when he spent his money all,
We bid adieu to Captain Hall.

“ And now he's left this wild country,
To sail again the stormy sea;
May Providence, who guides us all,
Make smooth the path of Captain Hall.

“ Now, to your lady I'll resort:
May she live long in Cambridgeport;
And comfort take with children small,
And fold her arms round Captain Hall.

“ By this time you will plain discover,
My letter's full and running over;
My children join me, one and all,
In sending love to Captain Hall.

“Soon after this my father removed to Portsmouth, and, with my brother James, commenced the manufacture of lumber. This was the second mill built on the Saginaw river. My father shipped the first cargo of lumber that ever went out of the Saginaw river. It would run 60 per cent uppers, and he sold it at Detroit to the late James Busby, brother-in-law of the late James Fraser, for eight

dollars per thousand, one-third down and the balance on time. The vessel was the 'Old Coneant Packet,' Captain George Roby, and the cargo consisted of 40,000 feet. Clear lumber was then selling at the mill for \$10 in store trade, as there was no money in the country. So, you see, lumbermen did not get rich in those days. They only opened the way for those who came after them to make their fortune.

"The early pioneers came into the valley too soon to get rich. But then again, what would our beautiful Saginaw Valley have been to-day but for the perseverance, privations and hardships of those early pioneers? I see about me only a few of them left, and in a few years none of them will remain to tell their children of the sufferings they have passed through, and of which the present generation are reaping the benefit.

"I look back with pleasure on some of the earlier scenes of my life; for truly we were a band of brothers in those times that tried men's souls. If one had a barrel of flour it was divided with the others. No one was allowed to want what another had. Would to God the present generation might take counsel by the past, that they might profit in the future! I am happy to meet the old pioneers here to-day. Our band is small, and in a few years its last member will have passed into the remote and unknown land of the hereafter. We have seen this wilderness made to blossom as the rose; another generation has usurped our places. The crowded iron pathway of American civilization has taken the place of the unfrequented Indian trail. School-houses and churches stand where once were only the wigwams of the savage, and the lairs of the wild beast.

"Our work is done. It was a humble work. The pioneer's name never shines among the brilliant and illustrious names on the historic page. He is only a pathfinder, carrying the torch of discovery into the wilderness; yet without him civilization is impossible. Those busy manufactories that to-day line the Saginaw river; those beautiful church edifices that crown our prosperous towns; those magnificent school buildings, that stand as the proudest and best monuments of modern civilization,—these are all the fruits of our work into which other men have entered. Let us be content to leave our work, knowing that for the day and the place it has been well done. May this rich country, that we have helped to reclaim to civilization and human happiness, be ever guided in affairs of business and State by a higher wisdom and a no less sacrificing and unselfish spirit than that which in the rude and sparsely settled wilderness governed the pioneers of the Saginaw Valley!"

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH, BY C. D. LITTLE.

Captain Anthony R. Swarthout, the subject of this short sketch, was born in Seneca county, New York, in 1796, where he resided with his parents until his marriage with Miss Hannah Rose, of the same place, in 1816. About this time Capt. Swarthout, having heard

much of the Territory of Michigan, resolved to risk his all in what was then called the "Far West." After a tedious journey of weeks, he reached Washtenaw county, and commenced his Territorial life as a farmer. He was one of the pioneers of Washtenaw county, in clearing the almost unbroken forests of that portion of the State. At that period railroads were hardly known in the United States, and telegraphs had not been dreamed of. Communication with the State of New York took weeks where now minutes suffice. The only means of transporting goods and family stores was the "ox team," and the "log cabin" furnished shelter to those who dared to brave the privations incident to the opening up of a new country.

At this time, Gen. Lewis Cass, a warm and personal friend of Capt. Swarthout, was Governor of the Territory. While living in Washtenaw county, the difficulties between the settlers and the Indians culminated into what is known as the "Black Hawk war." Capt. Swarthout was among the first who volunteered his services in defense of the settlers and Government; was enrolled in a company of riflemen, known as "Minute Men," and remained in the service until the troops were discharged. In July, 1835, having heard of the Saginaw Valley, the abundance of game of all kinds, and being fond of hunting, he ventured through the unbroken wilderness between Ann Arbor and Saginaw. Arriving at the latter place, perceiving its advantageous location, and finding such excellent farming land in the immediate vicinity of the city, he determined to make it his future home. He returned to his family in Washtenaw county, disposed of his property there, and in September of the same year he moved through the woods to Saginaw, an undertaking then much more beset with difficulties than a journey to California is to-day. At the first township meeting held in Saginaw, the spring after his arrival, there were 17 votes polled. At that time Saginaw township embraced almost the entire territory of Saginaw, Tuscola, Bay, Midland and Gratiot counties. He was, at that meeting, elected one of the township officers, and has, since that time to the present, a period of nearly 40 years, filled some one of the township offices. He has several times been elected supervisor, 16 years of the time has been highway commissioner, and with the assistance of Abraham Butts, another early settler, laid out and established most of the public highways of Saginaw, Bay and Tuscola counties. For 14 years he has held the office of township clerk, of Saginaw township. In all public positions, whether as supervisor, commissioner or clerk, his unbending integrity and sterling worth have commanded the universal respect of his fellow townsmen.

Captain Swarthout had a family of seven sons and five daughters. Eight of these children, with the exception of one daughter, reside in Saginaw county. And now, after more than filling the measure of time allotted to man, with his aged and amiable wife, who has shared with him all the hardships of pioneer life, he has seen fulfilled his anticipations of the growth of Saginaw, while the majority of his children are spared

to him with their own children, comfortably settled immediately about them. Abundantly supplied with this world's goods, a living record of the early events of Michigan colonization, he among the few pioneers of Michigan, still lives,

“ Only waiting till the shadows
Are a little longer grown ;
Only waiting till the glimmer
Of the day's last beam is flown.”

May he still be spared, and may his last days be as pleasant as his whole life has been honorable!

HARVEY WILLIAMS.

Harvey Williams, son of Oliver Williams, was born at Concord, Mass., in 1774. In 1808 he visited Detroit, and after prospecting for a time returned to Concord. He visited Detroit again in 1809, and remained until 1811, when he concluded to engage in business. He proceeded to Boston, and procured a general assortment of merchandise of the value of \$10,000. Alpheus Williams, a brother-in-law of Oliver, became his indorser for the purchase at Boston. While these goods were being transported from Buffalo to Detroit, they were seized by the British Government. Mr. Williams was made a prisoner and conveyed to Halifax. After being confined at Halifax for a number of months, he was released, and returned to Detroit. Oliver Williams did not remove his family—which consisted of four sons and four daughters—until the year 1815.

Being a man of the strictest integrity, determined that his brother-in-law should lose nothing by his indorsement for him, and though he had lost everything, he told Alpheus he would and could, if his life and health were spared for a few years, accumulate enough to pay every dollar of the 10,000. With this honest purpose in view, in a new county, but with indomitable will and unswerving integrity, he commenced the herculean task of raising \$10,000. This situation—with a large family of children to support, the eldest only 13 years of age—would have disheartened most of men, but not Oliver Williams. By strict economy and untiring effort he succeeded, and in a few years paid every dollar of the debt.

The sons and daughters of this man are well remembered by the older settlers of Northern Michigan, and have been prominently instrumental in developing its resources. Ephraim S., better known as Major Williams, is now a resident of Flint; Gardner D. became a resident of Saginaw City, and died in 1858; Alfred and Benjamin O., are now residents of Owosso; Mary Ann, who married Schuyler Hodges, is now a resident of Pontiac, while Alpheus and Harriet, now Mrs. Rogers, live in California.

In 1815 Oliver induced Alpheus to remove from Concord to Detroit; and this brings us to speak of Harvey Williams, better known throughout the Saginaw Valley as “Uncle Harvey.” He

is one of the oldest, if not the oldest, of the Yankee pioneers to Detroit now living, as he came with his mother to that city in 1815.

From Concord, Mass., to Buffalo, N. Y., the journey was accomplished by wagon, from Buffalo to the mouth of Detroit river on a schooner of 40 tons burthen, called the "Salem Packet;" the master, or captain, of the "Packet" was Eber Ward, father of Capt. Eber B. Ward, now of Detroit. It required 13 days to make the trip from Buffalo to the Detroit river. At this point the "Packet" was detained by contrary winds. Mr. Williams' father chartered a cart, and had his goods carted to Windsor, opposite Detroit, from which point they were ferried over in a dug-out. In those days moving was a rather rough experience. Mr. Williams paid \$15 each for passage from Detroit, and \$5 per barrel bulk for the goods.

At this time Benjamin Woodworth kept the chief tavern in Detroit. It was not a very extensive establishment, but was enlarged from time to time, and, under the good management of "Uncle Ben," obtained great reputation as "Uncle Ben Woodworth's Steam-boat Hotel." For years it was the headquarters of steam-boat men, after steamers began running on the lakes. It was situated on Woodbridge street, immediately behind where the Firemen's Hall now stands. Oliver Williams kept a tavern of less pretensions on Jefferson avenue, under "the old elm tree," and another tavern was kept by the father of the late Judge C. W. Whipple, down near the Cass farm. These were at that period the hotel accommodations of the village of Detroit, then containing about 1,000 inhabitants. "Emerson, Mack & Conant" was the leading mercantile house in Detroit at that time. The firm was composed of Thomas Emerson, father of Curtis Emerson, Esq., of East Saginaw, Stephen Mack and Shubel Conant. They kept a general assortment of dry-goods, groceries, crockery and hardware. Henry J. Hunt, Abel May, Edward and John S. Krebel also sold goods, but did not carry as heavy stocks as Emerson, Mack & Conant. All these merchants were in the habit of issuing what were called "shin-plasters," which passed as the "legal tender" of the country.

James Abbott was the agent of the American Fur Company, whose "headquarters" for the West were at Detroit; he was also postmaster. The mails from the East were very irregular. It often took four weeks or more for a letter from New England to reach Detroit, and the postage was 25 cents.

Gen. Lewis Cass, Messrs. Larned, Ten Eyck, Witherell, Forsythe, John and Thomas Palmer, and Judge Woodward, who afterward made the plat of the city, were among the prominent men of the Territory.

In the same year (1815), "Uncle Harvey" commenced blacksmithing on the ground where the Russell House now stands, making steel-traps, axes, and doing general custom work for the inhabitants; there was only one other shop of the kind in Detroit, which was owned by a Frenchman named Pelky.

“Uncle Harvey’s” business increased rapidly; he soon added a small furnace to his shop and commenced casting plows; when his business increased so that he cast three plows a day the fact was published as an evidence of the “great progress Detroit was making in her manufactures!”

The coal used for melting the iron was charcoal, and the blowing was done by a single horse. Mr. Williams’ business grew from year to year, until it reached \$100,000 yearly. He purchased and set up the first stationary steam-engine ever used in the Territory of Michigan. He built for J. K. Dorr and C. C. Trowbridge the first steam-engine for the first steam-mill in Michigan, and his last work in his shop at Detroit was the building of the two steam-engines for the old steam-boat “Michigan.”

Mr. Williams changed his location twice while in Detroit. He removed from the Russell House lot to the ground now occupied by the D. & M. R. R. Co., and from that to the triangle lot on Cass street, Jefferson avenue and Woodbridge; here he purchased 105 feet front for \$105. Mr. Williams says that the first circus performance ever given in Michigan, and which he considers the best, was in the middle of the street, between where the Biddle House now stands, and the old jail that used to stand on the north side of Jefferson avenue, opposite the Biddle House.

Mr. Williams furnished all the iron work for the first substantial jail that was ever built in Michigan, and he has now in his possession the contract in which they furnished to him the iron.—40 tons, at 17 cents per pound. He did the iron work on the first Presbyterian church, erected on the corner of Woodward avenue and Larned street, in 1818, and also for the French Catholic church, which was commenced the same year.

With his stationary engine he pumped the water for the inhabitants of Detroit. The reservoir was situated on Fort street west, between the former residence of Gen. Cass, now owned by Gov. Baldwin, and the City Hall; and it is worthy of note that a three-inch pipe was sufficient capacity to furnish all the water used at that time. The city paid Mr. Williams \$500 per annum for the pumping.

Late in the fall of 1822, Major Whitney, United States Quartermaster, stationed at Detroit, was desirous of getting supplies through to the troops, then stationed at Saginaw City. Knowing the determination and indefatigable perseverance of Uncle Harvey, and realizing the exceeding difficulty of getting the supplies through, but thinking if anyone could succeed it would be “Uncle Harvey,” he approached him on the subject. With great reluctance, and after much persuasion “Uncle Harvey” consented to make the trial. Calling to his assistance the late John Hamilton, of Genesee county, the journey was undertaken, and accomplished. After eight days’ hard labor they succeeded in carrying 80 cwt. of supplies from Detroit to Saginaw. In doing so they were obliged to ford the Clinton river five times, the Thread, Cass and Flint rivers, as well as Pine and Elm rivers.

Their success was fortunate for the poor soldiers; for when the supplies arrived they were almost famished, having been without rations for two days.

This incident is mentioned because it was at this time that "Uncle Harvey" formed—from conversation with the officers—the opinion that at some future time Saginaw would become one of the important points in Michigan.

After his return to Detroit, and for 12 years, he thought much of Saginaw, but not until 1834 did he see his way clear to taking up his residence in the Valley; and when he did determine to move there it required more than ordinary courage to try living in a wilderness, 40 miles from civilization.

Upon his arrival at Saginaw, his first work was the erection of the steam saw-mill which was situated at the back of Mackinaw street, in Saginaw City, and will be remembered as the "G. D. & E. S. William's mill," and was the first steam saw-mill erected in the Saginaw Valley. Afterward, a run of stone was added to the mill, which was used to grind corn. In 1836 and '37, Mr. Williams built the steam saw-mill which for a number of years was called the "Emerson mill," and was located on the present site of the East Saginaw Gas Company's works. This was *the* mill of its day. It was managed by H. Williams until the disastrous crash of 1837. Those of the Saginaw pioneers still living remember the result of that panic. Hundreds of workmen hitherto constantly employed at the highest wages ever paid to their class, were thrown out of work. Paper currency, which up to that time was considered as good as gold, became worthless, and could hardly be sold at any price. The result was, that those who could "went through the woods," a familiar expression used for taking the Indian trail to Flint, which was the only road out of Saginaw at that time. Thus Saginaw became almost depopulated.

Those were days that tried men's souls; but "Uncle Harvey's" faith in the ultimate prosperity of Saginaw was not shaken. Although he went down in the general crash, he did not become dishonored, but with the heroism still characteristic of him, he determined "never to give up" until he had seen the full realization of his hopes concerning the Saginaw Valley.

The "little steam saw-mill" at the foot of Mackinaw street did all that was required of it in its day; the "Big mill" at East Saginaw; the "Model Mill" of 1837, when finished was supposed to be equal to—indeed far beyond—anything that would ever be required, and some were wise enough to pronounce Mr. Williams foolish in the extreme for thinking that the full capacity of that "big mill" would ever be tasked in supplying the demand for lumber. If those wise ones could look at the mills on the Saginaw river to-day, and the hundreds of millions of feet of lumber turned out by them, they would acknowledge their own short-sightedness, and the wisdom and judgment manifested by Uncle Harvey in his prophecies of the future of the Saginaws.

Mr. Williams removed to the Kawkawlin river in 1842, and remained there until 1864. During the 20 years he remained there he was extensively engaged in the fisheries at the mouth of the river in the spring months of the year, and in the summer and fall months his operations were extended down the Bay and Lake Huron. During the winter his business relations with the Chippewa Indians were extensive, amounting in the aggregate to hundreds of thousands of dollars. No man ever possessed the confidence of the Chippewa Indians to the same extent that Uncle Harvey did, and, certainly, no man was ever more generous and kind to them.

Fifty-nine years in Michigan! Few, but very few men can say, with "Uncle Harvey," that they have seen the infant in the cradle grow up to the full stature of manhood as he has seen "our beautiful Peninsular State" grow. How little was known in 1815 of the vast mines of wealth that lay buried beneath her surface! Who then ever dreamed that Michigan would successfully compete with the whole world in copper and iron? Who then imagined that the Saginaw Valley would turn out more lumber than any other point in the country? Nevertheless, "Uncle Harvey" has lived to see all this.

Energy is still manifested in all that he does, and he bids fair to outdo many men whose years do not number one half of his.

Mr. Williams was married to Miss Julia Fournia, in 1819. The lady is still living.

The following letter was read by Mr. George F. Lewis from Townsend North, of the Tuscola Pioneer Society.

VASSAR, MICH., Feb. 19, 1874.

M. B. Hess, Esq.:

MY DEAR SIR:—Your circular letters of invitation to the pioneers of our county came to hand to-day. I will distribute them, and would be pleased to attend your meeting, but fear I will be unable to attend, as I would be pleased to meet with the early settlers,—men that conquered difficulties, endured privations, and now live to enjoy the fruit of their labor, and to congratulate each other on the improvements and changed condition and developments of the entire valley.

I came to Flint in 1845, made my first visit to Saginaw City that summer or fall with a full load of the legal profession, Judge Whipple, William Fenton, E. H. Thompson, A. V. Thayer, A. W. Davis and James McKabe (of Pontiac). They went there to hold court. I think they did up the work in one day. What a contrast! There was no East Saginaw then. Good pasture in the streets of Saginaw, where you now have the Nicholson pavement. Court calendar cleared in a day. Now your courts are nearly perpetual. Two years after, I made my first trip to Lower Saginaw, as it was then called, in two little dug-outs lashed together. Two Indians composed the crew, and I the only passenger, sitting flat in one of the little canoes, with my hands on each side of the little craft with my fingers in the water. Now you have two railroads, and your river, during navigation, alive with steam and sail.

What a change has come in a few short years! The rich resources of the valley are being made known, and the Yankees and co-workers from Oregon to Maine, and from Maine to Faderland, have taken the key-note and checked their baggage for the valley that teems with life and lumber and salt, sufficient to pickle a nation.

Yours truly,
T. NORTH.

RECORDS, MEMENTOES, ETC.

A leaf from the note book of a pioneer of 1836, which was truly interesting, was read by G. F. Lewis, as follows:

“ AN EXTRACT FROM THE NOTE BOOK OF A PIONEER OF 1836, PRESENTED BY MRS. A. M. RICHMAN.

“ * * * * * April 24, 1870—BURNED—The building formerly owned by the late James Fraser, known as the old Block House, an ordinary casualty of not much note; but to some of us old residents the memory of that old block house and its surroundings are pleasant as the echo of music in our youth, for we are now old, our hair is whitened by the frosts of many winters, but more with the sorrows that have fallen upon us when our hopes were the brightest, our love of the strongest.

“ In the summer of 1836 a party of gentlemen on board the old steamer “Gov. Marcy,” made the first trip ever made by any steamboat on these waters, to old Fort Saginaw, the present site of Saginaw City, where years before Dr. Little, of Avon, N. Y., with many others, made large purchases, with a far-seeing eye to the future of this valley, which was felt by them to be only a question of time; among the passengers on that steamer were Norman Little and Charles L. Richman, who were then prospecting, with a view of permanent settlement. They found a few white settlers here, who gladly gave them the right hand of fellowship. Among them were G. D. and E. S. Williams, with their families, Mr. Jewett and family, Judge Davenport, James Fraser, Mr. Busby, Butts, Bullock and Barber, Tibbetts, McCardell, Spare, Gotee, Mosely, Malden, Hayden, Stevenson, Hill, Simpson, besides a few others who passed from memory. Under the firm of Charles L. Richman & Co., a mercantile business was established; made large contracts for building, then returned for their families; we took a last, lingering look at our dear old home in Canandaigua, aptly called “Sleeping Beauty.” bade adieu to the friends of childhood, youth and young married life; gave up the blessings of our well beloved Church privileges of an advanced society; embarked at Buffalo on steamer “Gov. Marcy” for Saginaw, leaving as we then thought all that was desirable in life, save the novelty (Robinson Crusoe like) of making a new home in the wilderness. Among the emigrants were T. L. Howe, of Genesee, N. Y., with a large hardware stock, with Cynthia the *long*, B. Hammet, William L. P. Little, L. M. Collum, with many others, as the little steamer was heavily laden with human freight. We had a pleasure trip to Detroit (then a small village), but meeting with rough weather in Saginaw Bay, were obliged to put back to St. Clair three days. We improved and enjoyed it in rambling about the beautiful region, visiting Fort Gratiot, and so on; when efforts were again made to reach the

tempestuous bay we succeeded and arrived at old Fort Saginaw, the 'embryo city,' on Saturday morning, Oct. 1, 1836, in a drizzling rain, amid the cheers of the assembled multitude—and the waving of a table-cloth, which to us, who came up on the last day on an allowance of pork and hard tack, was at least suggestive.

"We were very kindly and hospitably received and entertained by Mr. and Mrs. H. L. Miller, who had been here a short time: came down the Flint river in a canoe. Things in general seemed the newest of the new and the prospect was dreary in the extreme; but then we reflected on poor 'Robinson' and took heart and went into the store to write back my 'first impressions' and met my old friend Peyton R. Morgan, of Avon. He thought I had better wait till the 'sun shone' before writing; but I didn't. They preserve that letter home as a gem of the West.

"The question now arose. Where were we all to find shelter? Very fortunately, yea, a kind and over-ruling Providence, sent us to that same old block house, and to the kindness, friendship and unwearied attention of Maj. Mosely and his dear wife. The morning after our arrival, which was Sunday, a good part of our colony met at the house of H. L. Miller, who was a Presbyterian minister. He assisted us in returning thanks to our loving Father for our safe passage after our many perils. It was thoughtful and kind in him to suggest and carry out the religious services. It formed a bond of union between us all that has never been severed. The old block house stood inside the fort, partially surrounded by the original pickets. But few buildings left of the old fort; this the best; they were all occupied as were every available nook and corner, even to standing boards from the pickets, as we when children made play-houses. One of the buildings was used as a hotel, kept by Mr. Tibbets, with the modest name of Saginaw City Exchange. That same old block house has welcomed many a pleasant gathering, for they were the very souls of hospitality, and the way we feasted on wild game, on trout, sturgeon and white fish, which were brought from the Bay—corded as they do wood! Cranberries were so plenty that vessels on their return trips were ballasted with them. Neither did we sweeten them with Indian sugar—ah, no!

"During the ever remembered and pleasant winter we passed in the old block house, there were many arrivals in town, so that our society was good and intelligent, and, as in our isolated condition we were very dependent on each other for our mutual comfort and happiness: the memory of that winter is a 'green spot.' On the 1st of January, 1837, we introduced the Eastern style of calls—with 'hot coffee and cake.' The calls were not so numerous as to be oppressive, although the constant repetition gave a sameness. The gentlemen had a sleigh, and as they laughingly expressed it, they 'called and returned it.' Some thought they were 'called for,' but the *finale* was at the place of pleasant memories, the old block house;—one of 1836."

MEMENTOES.

C. W. Grant was loudly called for, and created considerable amusement by his remarks, and a copy of a Fourth-of-July celebration at East Saginaw, in 1855.

C. D. Little presented from Mrs. C. E. Hayden some copies of the first papers published in the Valley—*The Journal*, of 1837.

Mrs. A. M. Richman presented copies of the first papers printed in the Valley—*The Journal*, *Republican*, *Spirit of the Times*, *North Star*, and others.

Robert Ure presented a Territorial map of Michigan and Wisconsin.

Numerous other relics and mementoes were presented, each and every one telling its own story of pioneer life.

THE DINNER

at the Taylor House was not the least interesting feature of the reunion. One hundred pioneers were present. After dinner the toasts were given and responded to, but, owing to some oversight, that of the "President of the United States" was omitted.

1. The Pioneer Society of the Saginaw Valley. Response by the President.
2. The Old Settlers. Response by W. R. McCormick, of Bay City.
3. The Times as they were and are. Response by C. W. Grant, of East Saginaw.
4. The County Societies of this Jurisdiction.
5. The Press. Response by R. W. Jenney, of Flint.
6. The Ladies—God bless them! Response by George F. Lewis.

PIONEER STATE ORGANIZATION.

At the meeting for the organization of the State Pioneer Society, held at Lansing, March 11, 1874, Messrs. Morgan L. Gage, S. C. Munson, Murdock Fraser and Hon. Albert Miller were present as representatives from Saginaw and Bay counties.

ANOTHER MEETING.

A number of members of the society assembled May 21, 1874, to make arrangements for a grand celebration to take place June 24, in honor of the birth of Michigan as a State. This meeting was held at the Bancroft House. There were present Hon. Albert Miller, Capt. Gage, Israel Catlin, C. A. Lull, A. K. Penny, C. W. Grant, W. R. McCormick, — Stanton, Moses B. Hess, Geo. H. Richardson, Geo. Lord, Luther Beckwith, Geo. W. Hotchkiss and Geo. F. Lewis.

A corresponding committee, consisting of M. L. Gage, C. A. Lull and Geo. F. Lewis, was appointed. An advisory committee comprising Curt Munger, Benj. F. Price, C. W. Grant and C. D. Little, was also formed. To these names were added Hon. Townsend North, Tuscola; Hon. Geo. F. Ball, Midland; Hon. E. H. Thomson, Genesee; Gen. Ralph Ely, Gratiot; Douglass Nelson, Isabella. The names thus given constituted the committee of general arrangement under the presidency of Hon. Albert Miller.

The committee on program comprised Hon. Albert Miller, M. B. Hess, Geo. W. Hotchkiss, Geo. F. Lewis and Geo. H. Richardson.

The following letter of reminiscences, addressed to the "Pioneers of the State of Michigan," was written by Edwin Jerome:

"I am happy to meet you on our first social reunion in this flourishing Bay City, standing upon grounds sacred to memory, and on which 41 years ago your relator camped and slept.

"In the latter part of the summer of 1833, I enlisted in the War Department commanded by Col. Anderson, then a resident of Detroit, to assist in a coast survey of Lake Huron, under the immediate direction of three cadets from West Point, Lieut. Heintzelman, since General, a distinguished Union soldier in our late fratricidal war, as our leader; Lieut. Poole, second in command; Lieut. Lee, third or junior commander; Commissary, George Moran, of Groesse Point; Government hunter, your venerable and much respected townsman, Capt. Francois Marsac, the crack of whose rifle, aimed by his keen eye, fed the stomachs of the party with some 200 wild duck, I think, four bears, several deer, and a number of raccoons, etc. Yet, the speed and hardy endurance of the Captain's body were inadequate to the task of overtaking and capturing a moose, whose keen eye, ear, scent and fleet foot successfully evaded a hard day's chase; among the privates in the Yankee mess were myself and six others, Henry Snelling, Mr. Cowles, a nephew of Col. Anderson, Mr. Jacobus and three others, whose names are not now called to memory.

"In the French mess were Benoit L. Trombly, Francois G. Trombly, Leon Trombly, Joseph Trombly, Antoine Trombly, John Trombly, Baret Leparls, Gilbert Lacrois, Dominique Sney, Leon Sney, John Grant, Louis Duprey, William Thebo and Joseph Alloir, 14 in number, making a total of 26 souls, counting Lieut. Poole, whose whereabouts we never learned.

"Our field service commenced on the shore of Lake Huron, a few miles above Fort Gratiot, at the then northern terminus of the Government land surveys of Michigan. Speaking wholly from a 41 years' memory, I shall omit any attempt at describing minutely the majestic forests, romantic spots, jotted now with cities, the marble rocks found upon the beach, etc., but will note the fact that our pioneer party made the first survey of the pearly little stream, the beautiful site, took the extraordinary soundings of the noble harbor, varying from one foot to four in depth, dotted



SAMUEL SHATTUCK .



1100

with boulders one mile from shore over which the white caps dashed, of the far-famed city of White Rock.

“Leaving this capricious harbor, so well stocked with defensive boulders, we soon arrived at, and successfully doubled that rough, rocky, small-caverned cape, Pointe aux Barques. Leaving the broad expanse of Lake Huron, and entering the extensive Bay of Saginaw, whose dangerously rough seas were brought vividly to mind on reading the accounts of the perilous voyage of the fisherman, floating upon its bosom, on cakes of ice, the sacrifice of six brave and noble-hearted men from Alabaster, in an attempt to rescue them, during the last winter—my memory reverted with singular clearness to one of the most perilous scenes of my life. On the arrival of the party at Pigeon river, we crossed over to, and made a survey of Charity island, but unfortunately left a small cur dog running in the woods, belonging to Lieut. Poole; the next day I was detailed, and four others, in a yawl, with two days’ provisions, to rescue the dog; we sailed about fifteen miles, propelled by our muscles applied to oars, under a calm, still sky, and smooth, placid waters.

“On approaching the cove-sided island, we were forcibly reminded of the errand of mercy upon which we had been sent, by the dog’s leaping in the air, running and capering up and down the beach, making loud and joyous yelpings; on nearing the shore, the dog leaped aboard; just at this moment, a light, vapping shadow flitted away from the spot the dog left, and it has been a matter of much serious speculation whether it was the shadow of Lieut. Poole’s soul flitting off. We immediately set out on the return, with the brightest of prospects and full spread canvas; when about eight rods from shore, we encountered, suddenly and unexpectedly, a southwesterly gale, and twice attempted and failed to come in stays, with a view to regain the island; on the third endeavor, our mast cracked about half off near the foot, and the sail dipped water, bringing us in stays double quick, with an ominous and fearful sheet of water pouring over the side, shipping about a barrel of water; by great and despairing effort, with our weight upon the upper edge, the sail lifted from the water, and the craft righted; hats and shoes were vigorously applied in bailing, and as soon as possible our oars were put in motion, and the boat headed for the island, then about a quarter of a mile distant, and we into a direct line into Lake Huron. After an hour of the hardest struggle for life we found ourselves nearing the island, and on arriving, joyously camped for the night. The following day the wind veered northwesterly, and blew directly for Pigeon river; at 4 P. M., the sail was reefed to the size of a farm-house window, our staunch and crank little craft was placed before the gale, and one hour and ten minutes sped us safely into camp. Your relator will here add his testimonial to the many others related of the crank and turbulent waves of Saginaw Bay in rough weather; and state, that while on this speedy passage, he stood upon the thwart holding fast to the

mast, and when in the trough of the sea, nothing but the sky could be seen to the front or rear at an angle 45 degrees; on looking at the white-caps chasing in the rear, apparently to engulf me 15 or 20 feet beneath their crest, my hair pulled fearfully, and my heart seemed leaping from my body. At this alarming moment, the base of the wave up-ended our yawl, and it leaped forward with such force as to cause an involuntary squat, dashing spray over the stem, giving us an oft repeated sprinkling.

“Passing over the minor incidents in the progress of our work, from the encampment at Pigeon river to the Saginaw river, we finally pitched our tents on, or near, the site of your enterprising city, and took observations, for nine successive days, of the sun crossing the meridian, to determine the latitude and longitude of this capacious river; your relator each time noting the exact second from an excellent chronometer.

“Now, when I ride into the cities of Saginaw Valley, in palace cars, on first-class, well stocked railroads, or ride up and down this river in a noble steamer, beautifully furnished, viewing in surprise the almost continuous line of cities along its banks; teeming in wealth and splendor; the immense yards of lumber, containing millions of feet; salt works sufficient to resuscitate and save all this thrift and industry from any serious decline; in contemplating all, memory of 1833 and 1836 leaps forth and asks, Did all this spring from chaos, or more than chaos, with so much forbidding sterility upon a stream lined with extensive marshes, deep bayou or sturdy forest, uninhabited, save a few log houses near the river, in Saginaw City? In those early years, your water lines of river, bay or lake were familiar. I then traversed the Tittabawassee and its branches, Chippewa and Pine, Bad river, Cass, Flint and Mishtegayoc, exploring their forests, selecting their choicest timber and finest lands.

“And now, my old co-laborers in the woods and fields of Michigan, wishing you long life and joyous end, I say adieu.”

Thomas J. Drake sent the following letter, under date, Pontiac, June 19, 1874, addressed to Hon. Albert Miller:

“*Dear Judge:*—It is difficult for me to find words, to express adequately the pleasure which your letter gave me.

“The celebration, to which you so kindly invited me, is one of no ordinary character. The early settlement of the Saginaw Valley, and the organization of our State government, are subjects deeply interesting; and, while I remember the one, I cannot forget the other. There are few events more deeply seated in my memory than my first visit to Saginaw. Perhaps it is well ordered that we cannot look back on the past and view over by-gone years without commingled emotions of pain and pleasure, and thus we are preserved from the evil effects of satiety and despondency.

“The incidents of that journey, though many and important, were known to but few,—my traveling companion and associate, Commissioner Frost, who alone knew what occurred to us on our journey there and back to this place, has passed away,—a pioneer

in other realms, and there remains none to relate our adventures. Forgive the egotism, and let me say to you what I think I have to none else. On our way home, the question of life and death was forcibly presented for our consideration without time for reflection. It rained heavily while we were at Saginaw, and when Frost and I got ready to return we were ferried over the river at Green Point by Jewett. We moved rapidly to the usual crossing on Cass river, but the increased velocity and volume of water plainly told us we could not cross there in safety. It was raining hard, and we put away for the upper crossing a mile or more up the river. When we reached that point we found the river much narrower, and the north bank quite elevated. There were a few deserted Indian cabins on the north bank, some of them made of logs split into halves or slabs. We hastily unsaddled our horses, and drove them into the river; they swam easily to the opposite shore, went out of the river, and went to feeding. We hastily pulled down a cabin, took the timbers to the edge of the water, and there formed a raft. We fastened the timbers together as well as we could with our bridles and surcingles, laid timber and bark on top for a floor or platform, put our saddles, portmanteaus, and blankets on, and having two of the poles we could find at any of the cabins, we shoved our frail raft into the surging waters, and both leaped aboard. The first push we made carried us into water so deep we could not reach bottom with our poles, and down stream we went with the rapidity of a race horse. Our poles were so slender that they served us but little assistance as oars. We applied ourselves with all the energy we possessed, and so shaped the course of our raft that it came so near the south shore in passing one of the bends of the river, that I caught hold of the tops of some willows standing on the bank. By holding fast, our raft swung around, and brought Frost so near that he got a firm hold of the bushes, and thus we got to shore all safe and not the least frightened. Our horses were soon caught, and our bridles and saddles thrown on, our blankets and trappings secured, and we upon full gallop for Flint river, which we reached a little after sun-down.

“Our business at Saginaw was to locate the seat of justice for that county. When we got there we found Judge Dexter and Engineer and Surveyor Risder platting the city of Saginaw. Dexter approached the Commissioners with his skeleton map in hand; one of the lots he designated as the ‘court-house lot.’ He very abruptly informed them that if they located the site for the seat of justice on the lot he had designated he would donate it to the county, and he would give to each of the Commissioners a lot, perhaps two. Our other associate was satisfied with Dexter’s proposition, and from that moment until we left, I think he looked at nothing but the lots Dexter proposed to give him. I felt inclined to treat Dexter with contempt, and for awhile Frost agreed with me and we looked at other places.

“There was then an uninhabited forest where East Saginaw now stands, and it was said that the whole country, after getting back

from the river, was a morass, and uninhabitable. However, we resolved to inspect it ourselves. With Jewett to guide us we traveled the country up and down the river and from the river back, until we were satisfied that it was the best and most proper place for a court-house. Besides Jewett, there was with us that day a man by the name of Joshua Terry, who lived at Pontiac. Frost and I fixed upon a site, and drove a stake to indicate the spot selected. We took measurements from different points on the river with such bearing as would enable one to find the identical spot, and agreed to meet next morning and make our report. I went to Jewett's shanty at Green Point, and Frost went to the fort, as it was called, where he could find our other associate. The next morning, to my surprise, I found that Frost had been overcome, demoralized, and had actually signed a report locating the site on the spot selected by Dexter. Through the love of whisky which was entertained by Frost, and the love of gain entertained by the other Commissioner, the county seat of Saginaw county was located. I was then a member of the Legislative Council from Oakland county and all the Lower Peninsula north and west of it, and with pride I endeavored to extend and uphold the interests of my constituents, the pioneers of old Oakland, as well as those of the beautiful valley of the land of Saco. I have with deep solicitude and great pleasure witnessed the untiring exertions of the pioneers, and the marvelous growth and prosperity of the country.

“Fifty years ago and this vast country, of which the Saginaw Valley may be considered the center, was the home of the deer and the red man; its deep forests were then unmarked by the steps of the pale face; the most of it was beyond the pale of civilization. And what do we see now? Towns and cities adorn the land; railroads traverse the country in every direction; its rivers are utilized as highways for commerce and travel, and as a resistless motive power for manufactories; its forests are receding before the redoubled blows of the ax men, and being molded into articles of commerce, are wafted away thousands of miles for improvement or ornament in distant countries. And above all and beyond all, on the 24th of June, 1874, the pioneers of the State proposed to inaugurate and to carry into execution the celebration of the anniversary of the organization of the State government.

“All hail! Pioneers of Saginaw. Long have you suffered, and gloriously have you conquered. May you long enjoy the rich rewards with which your labors are crowned. Receive the congratulations of an old pioneer.”

THE PIONEERS OF THE SAGINAW.

In their own circle within the original boundaries of Saginaw, the pioneers have done much which deserves honorable mention. It is true that the fame of a Washington, or the terribly earnest patriotism of a Montgomery have not been their share; yet there is no reason whatever to suppose that, did circumstances create

an opportunity, those courageous men who entered the fastnesses of the Chippewas and battled successfully with all the obstacles which life in the wilderness presented, would not have risen to the highest grades in military affairs and carved for themselves a name as proud as any which pertains to citizens of the United States. Providence ordained another life for the pioneers, many of their fathers fought the good fight for Liberty and won the battle, leaving Peace and Freedom to their children, and bequeathing to them the greatest land the world ever knew, to be cultivated and guarded.

If the pioneers of Saginaw were denied participation in the contest which gave to the world a great Republic, and again prevented by age from guarding it when treason threatened to destroy the Union, their ancestors won honor for them in the first instance, and many of their children supplied their places in the second. They were born to open up the land and possess it. This accomplished, their mission was fulfilled. Labor, alone, has wrought this change. There are many whose names deserve mention in this connection, many to whom special honors are due, and whose names shine in the records of the county. Here we will speak of a few of them:

Eleazer Jewett, born in Massachusetts in 1799, arrived at Saginaw City in 1826 and died Feb. 18, 1876. His daughter, Mrs. Lee, was the first white child born in the county. She it was who planted the seed of the two trees which grow opposite the dwelling house numbered 407 Washington street. Mr. Jewett served two years under the American Fur Company. On Oct. 24, 1831, he married Miss Azubah L. Miller, and a few days later led her to her home on the Saginaw. He was the principal surveyor of the valley even before the organization of the township of Saginaw, and on its organization as a county, he was appointed county surveyor. He held the office of justice of the peace for 30 years and judge of probate for 14 years. On the death of Mr. Jewett, Hon. Albert Miller succeeded to the name which he enjoyed of being the senior of the surviving American pioneers of the Valley. Mr. Jewett's name has come down to us unstained by even the least word of scandal. To-day his memory is revered, his labors in the interest of this county well remembered.

Gardner D. Williams was descended from a Welch family. His ancestor, Robert Williams, settled in Roxbury, Mass., in 1638, being 18 years after the arrival of the Mayflower. The branch of the family from which Judge Williams descended, remained in Roxbury for five generations down to Oliver Williams, the father of Judge Williams, who removed to Concord, Mass., about 1794, where Gardner D. was born Sept. 7, 1804. Oliver Williams came to Detroit in 1807, leaving his family in Concord. He engaged in business as a merchant, and was one of the largest dealers in Detroit, bringing at one time \$64,000 in goods from Boston. About the year 1811, he built the sloop "Friends' Good Will," on board which he visited Mackinaw in 1812, and at that

place his vessel was chartered by the Government to go to Chicago for furs. Arriving at Chicago, Mr. Williams took on board 99 packs of furs belonging to Government, besides a quantity of his own. On his return voyage, his vessel was captured by the British at Mackinaw, that post having capitulated in his absence. The capture was effected by a ruse of the enemy. On approaching the fortress, Mr. Williams saw the American flag flying and a sentry in American uniform on guard, and had no suspicion that the post had changed hands. He was undeceived only when too late to escape. He lost his vessel and cargo, and it is little to the credit of the Government that it never made up to him the loss. The British changed the name of the vessel to "The Little Belt," and was one of the vessels captured by Commodore Perry in the battle of Lake Erie.

The family of Oliver Williams, including Gardner D., arrived at Detroit Nov. 5, 1815, and resided there until March, 1819, at which time they removed to Silver Lake in Oakland county, being almost the first settlers of that county. In the spring of 1827, Judge Williams removed to Saginaw City, and with his brother, Ephraim S., established himself in the fur trade, under the American Fur Company. He married in 1829, Eliza Beach, and died Dec. 10, 1858.

Judge Williams occupied during his busy and eventful life several offices of public trust. He was a member of the first convention to form a constitution for the State of Michigan, a member of each branch of the State Legislature, Commissioner of Internal Improvements, County Judge and Treasurer of Saginaw county, and was at the time of his death Mayor of Saginaw City.

Mr. St. George was born in Montreal, Ont., in 1774, and was a French Canadian. He came to Michigan when a young man and took up his abode in the woods, near where Detroit now is. He cleared of timber the land where the city hall stands and considerable more in its immediate vicinity. When the war of 1812 broke out St. George joined the American forces and fought through the war. In 1815 he visited the Chippewas of the Saginaw region for the first time, and a year later was a trader among them. His death took place in 1880. Judge Woodward and St. George, of Detroit, Harvey Williams and the children of Oliver Williams, of Saginaw, formed the survivors of the pioneers of Detroit, of 1815, in the centennial year. St. George and Woodward have since passed away.

Norman Little, son of Doctor Charles Little, of Livingston county, N. Y. settled permanently in Saginaw in 1836. His journey thither was made on the first steam-boat that came up the Saginaw. His father is said to have visited this valley as early as 1822, and again in 1823-'4, when he entered almost all the land along the river from the northern limits of East Saginaw to Green Point and from Saginaw City to the Tittabawassee. In 1836 Norman Little bought the site of Saginaw from the enterprising Dr. Millington, of Ypsilanti, and followed up this purchase the year

succeeding by introducing the building era. In 1850 he formed a partnership with J. M. Hoyt & Son, of New York, purchased 2,400 acres of land on the east side of the river, and with his partners aided in inaugurating and building up that city. In 1852 he moved to his new home on the east bank of the river, where he resided until the village, which he nursed, rose to the importance of a city. His death occurred one year later, in 1860.

Asa Whitney settled on the Tittabawassee in the fall of 1825. The succeeding spring he entered upon the cultivation of a farm, but owing to his life of "single blessedness" this proved almost impracticable. He was drowned in April, 1827. It is said he committed suicide.

Sherman Stevens served at the post for some time. His knowledge of the Otchipwe language enabled him to hold a very important place in the estimation of the Indian, even as he did already in that of the French and American traders, with whom he came in contact. He was the father of Miss Sara Stevens, the tragedienne.

W. L. P. Little, born at Avon, N. Y., in 1814, may be said to have settled here as early as 1832, though he did not become a permanent resident until 1836. Entering the office of the Saginaw City Company, he imbibed their principles of enterprise, and in 1840 began that commercial career which conferred so many advantages on the district.

James McCormick, born at Albany, N. Y., May 25, 1787, traveled westward in 1832, and settled at Flint that same year. He moved to Lower Saginaw in 1841, where he resided for five years previous to his death. It was stated that never was the loss of a pioneer more deplored. While living he was the Indians' friend and the associate of the American pioneer.

James Fraser was born in Scotland. He left that country for the United States in 1829, and five years later located lands on the Tittabawassee, near Saginaw City. From that time to his death he was among the first citizens of Michigan.

John Farley, son of Capt. John Farley, of the U. S. Artillery, visited Saginaw in 1831, and, associated with Samuel McCloskey, platted a portion of the land now comprised in the city, under the name of the Town of Saginaw. McCloskey was a son-in-law of Gabriel Godfroy, of Ypsilanti. Farley was subsequently appointed on coast survey duty. He was born in 1800, and died in 1873.

Sidney S. Campbell was born at Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y. He moved to Pontiac, Mich., in 1830; to Cass River Bridge, in 1836, where he platted the town of Bridgeport, and to Lower Saginaw in 1837.

Israel Catlin, born at Chemung, Schuyler Co., N. Y., in June, 1814, settled at Saginaw City in 1841.

James G. Birney, born at Danville, Ky. In 1841, he settled in the Lower Saginaw district, and three years later entered the Presidential contest of 1844 as the nominee of the "Liberty Party."

Samuel Dexter, whose name is so familiarly connected with the history of Washtenaw county, platted the northeast quarter of section 24, township of Saginaw, in 1835, and a year later sold his interests here to Mackie, Oakley and Jennison, of New York.

Medor and Joseph Trombley settled at Portsmouth in 1835. Benwa Trombley arrived in the fall of that year. Leon and Louis Trombley arrived in 1832; the former as Indian blacksmith. The Trombleys were Frenchmen, and among the most energetic of the early settlers. The grandfather of this family is said to have visited the valley in 1795, for the purpose of trading with the Chippewas.

Cromwell Barney located lands in the Lower Saginaw district in 1837, and erected a log house on the site subsequently occupied by Munger & Co's store.

Thomas Rogers settled at Portsmouth, in 1838, and moved shortly after to the district known as Lower Saginaw, where he operated a blacksmith shop. During the cholera epidemic of 1852, this settler was one of the many which it claimed for a victim.

Louis Clawson came to the valley in 1839, with instructions from the Government to make a survey of the territory extending from the southern lines of Ogemaw and Iosco counties to the northern limits of Montmorency and Alpena.

Charles L. Richman settled at Saginaw City in 1836. He came here with Norman Little and Gov. Mason, making the trip from Detroit on board the "Gov. Marcy," which was the first steam-boat that appeared upon the waters of the Saginaw.

Benjamin Cushway, a resident of Saginaw for the past 39 years, quietly passed to his rest May 25, 1881, after an illness of about eight weeks. He was able to be up one day, but was taken worse about 5 o'clock next morning and died, as above stated, of paralysis of the heart. Mr. Cushway was born in Detroit in 1809. He learned the blacksmithing trade, and in 1832 was appointed by Gen. Cass, then Territorial Governor of Michigan, as United States blacksmith for the Chippewa Indians, with headquarters at Saginaw City, a position which he held for 34 years. In 1834 he married Adelaide Robison. Their home was in Fort Saginaw on the block where the Taylor House now stands. In 1836 his headquarters were moved to Bay City, then Lower Saginaw, where he remained 10 years. Returning to this city, he built a house where the Miller block now stands, in which he lived several years. Since 1865 he had not been engaged in active business. Three years ago his wife died, and recently in conversation with a friend he expressed the opinion that he would not last long. He had a wonderful memory, and within the last two weeks before his death recounted many of the trials and pleasures and the fate of early inhabitants of Saginaw. Four children, Mrs. A. C. Andre, Frank, Alfonzo and Charles Cushway still reside in this city.

Stephen Wolverton arrived at the mouth of the river, July 19, 1839, with authority to erect a light-house. He commenced the work, which was completed by Capt. Levi Johnson.

Capt. John S. Wilson, Capt. B. F. Pierce, Seth Willey, Dr. Rosseau, uncle of Gen. Rosseau, F. W. Backus and B. R. Hall, were among the pioneers of Lower Saginaw.

Aloney Rust, a pioneer of the Saginaw, died September 18, 1874. He arrived here in 1834.

Abram Butts was among the earliest and most patriotic of the settlers. He was collector in the early township days, and played the base drum at the first celebration of Independence Day.

James Busby was among the early settlers of the county. He filled many positions of trust, and the greatest confidence was reposed in him by the people.

Elijah N. Davenport moved from Flint to Saginaw in 1830. He loaded two flat-boats with his family and effects, and proceeded down the river. The journey continued for seven days, owing to delays caused by portages, at points where the drift-wood dammed the river.

Hiram L. Miller arrived at Saginaw in 1835. He was the first pastor of the Presbyterian Church, editor of the first newspaper projected here, and one of the leading citizens of the present time.

Thomas McCarty, one of the earliest settlers of the Saginaw, as well as a pioneer of the State, left Roxbury, Mass., in 1829, for Michigan. He settled in Saginaw in 1830. He died at the residence of his brother, Edward McCarty, a settler in the township of Tittabawassee, Sept. 21, 1855. He was a resident of Saginaw county for 25 years. In company with his father, Edward McCarty (a gentleman connected with the Irish revolution of 1798), he came to Michigan, and, with ax and pack upon his shoulder, trod the unbroken wilderness northwest of Detroit to the home of his adoption in this county. After seeing the lands in the vicinity of the old fort, he resolved to locate in Tittabawassee. In 1850 he was elected Representative to the State Legislature. Mr. McCarty's brothers, Edward and James McCarty, settled here in 1834.

Geo. W. Bullock, born at Savoy, Berkshire Co., Mass., Aug. 27, 1809, traveled west in 1831, and settled in Saginaw in 1836. He took an active part in every movement connected with the progress of the city. His death took place June 6, 1861.

Robert Ure, whose name is associated with the early political and commercial affairs of the Valley, arrived here in 1831. He filled many public offices, and was otherwise honored with the confidence of the people.

Dr. D. H. Fitzhugh was one of the early proprietors of the Saginaw Valley. He made large purchases of land in the vicinity of Saginaw in 1835, and about 1840 he bought several parcels of land on the opposite side of the river, and with the late James Fraser and James G. Birney purchased the stock of the Saginaw Bay Company, and became one of the proprietors of Lower Saginaw, now Bay City. His death occurred at Mt. Morris, N. Y., April 23, 1881.

THE LAND BUYERS.

For the purpose of the county history proper, the names of those who patented the lands of the county between the years 1822, the date of the garrisoning of Fort Saginaw, and 1837, are here given. Of the entire number of buyers named in this list, only a few left for other scenes; so it may be stated with a degree of certainty that the men whose names follow were among the old settlers of the county. In the histories of the various townships the names, locations, and dates of purchase of all lands bought from the general Government, situated within such township will be given. This list is confined to the term between 1822 and 1837, the last 10 years of which may be considered the pioneer period, as by that time the valley was well known, and the troubles which usually beset the new settler partially removed.

	1822.	
Jonathan Kearsley,		James McCloskey.
	1823.	
Smith Justin,		John Biddle.
	1824.	
A. L. Whitney, Hermann Ladd,	Charles Little T. Chappel,	
	1830.	
David Stanard, Henry C. West,		Govener Vinton, Luther Jones.
	1831.	
Thomas Simpson,		Donald Urquhart.
	1832.	
Gardner D. Williams, James P. Hayden,		Ephraim S. Williams, Eleazer Jewett.
	1833.	
Carolus A. Stebbins, George Damon, Abel Miller, William Cood,	Andrew Ure, Lancelot Spare, Joseph Busby, Harvey Rumvil'.	John Brown, John Lacy, John Cameron.
	1834.	
Noah R. Campbell, Henry Campau, Joseph Holden, Francis Anderson, William Witchell,	John McMillan, Edward Green, Hugh McCubberish, William Draper, David E. Corbin,	John Thompson, Robert Thompson, Phineas Spaulding, Joseph Pitcairn, Angus McDonald.
	1835.	
William Richards, Leander Smith, Lewis Dupratts, Benedict Tromble, Thomas Simpson, Elijah N. Davenport. Willard B. Bunnell, Augustus Harrison, Peter A. Cowdrey, Abel S. Peters, Benjamin Clapp, Thomas H. Newbold, Sidney S. Campbell, John Neate,	William Barclay, Anthony Swarthout, Charles H. Rodd, Mary B. Brown, Cornelius Bergen, Gardner Mott, Thomas H. Newbold, Albert H. Dorr, Daniel H. Fitzhugh, James Marsac, Enoch Olmstead, Bradley Bunnell, Trumble Cary, Abel Millington,	Stephen H. Herrick, Schuyler Hodges, Stephen H. Herrich, Eleazer Mason, Joseph E. Town, John Malone, James R. Slausson, John S. Le Roy, Thomas H. Newbold, Edward A. Leroy, Duncan McKinzie, Weston G. Elmer, Edwin Herrick.

1836.

Gardner D. Williams,
James Fraser,
Charles H. Carroll,
E. S. Cobb,
Edward G. Faile,
Augustus C. Stevens,
Paul Spafford,
James Bucbey,
Benjamin Cushway,
Harvey Montgomery,
John Todd,
Matthew Cobb,
John McNiel,
James H. Jerome,
James Hosmer,
Ashbel S. Thomson,
Andrew C. Scott,
Charles Matthews,
Amanda Vance,
William Prout.
Thomas P. Sawyer,
Thomas L. L. Brent,
John M. Hubinger,
Hiram G. Hotchkiss,
Josiah Beers,
Peter F. Ewer,
Ephraim Williams,
Norman Little,
William T. Carroll,
John W. Edmunds,
Lot C. Hodgman,
Hester L. Stevens,
David Lee,
John S. Tolbott,
Toupaint Laferty,
Albert Miller,
Zenas D. Bassett,
Benjamin K. Hall,
Charles B. Granniss,
Allen Ayrault,
Alexander Baxter,
George Chandler,
William S. Hosmer,
Miranda Vance,
Robert Stone,
Abraham I. Shultz,
Douglas Houghton,
William Finley,
Calvin Hotchkiss,
Leman B. Hotchkiss,
Stephen Beers,
John G. Gebhard,
Nicholas Bouck,

Zuba Barrows,
Wait Black,
Peter F. Ewer,
William Thomas.
Thomas Malone,
Loomas Thyer,
Allen Ayrault,
Perry G. Gardner,
Elias Colborn,
Hellasy Burchhart,
Russell G. Hurd,
Samuel A. Godard,
Jerome B. Garland,
Asbel Aylsworth,
Caleb H. Wirts,
Robert Smart,
Oliver Atherton,
Rowley Morris,
Philander Truesdell,
Renssellar Blackmer,
Freeland McDonald,
James Francis Clark,
Thomas J. Drake,
Henry G. Hubbard,
David Dietz,
David Ellis,
William McCulloch,
Orzamus Willard,
John Rudd,
Warner Lake, Jr.,
John D. Jones,
John Clifford,
Nathan Phillips,
Nathaniel Foster,
Jared H. Randell,
John Patterson,
John J. Charrnaud,
William Moon,
Fredrick Boell,
Charles Pratt,
David G. Hammer,
William Bingham,
Charles P. Holmes,
Richard Dibbley,
George Call,
John Rathbun,
John Farquharson,
John A. Welles,
Gideon Paull,
William S. Stevens,
Charles McLean.
Elijah D. Efner,
Anthony Ten Eyck,

Ralph Wright,
Joseph Adams,
Elias H. Herrick,
Alexander Howell,
George Marshall,
Jacob B. Herrick,
George Young,
Thomas Smith,
Nahum W. Capew,
Josiah G. Leech,
Thomas McCarty,
William C. Baker,
Sherman M. Rockwood,
Curtis C. Gates,
James J. McCormick.
Lot Clark,
Henry Dwight,
John Smyth,
James Davidson,
Cornelius Bergen,
James R. Jackman,
Gabriel V. N. Hetfield,
Joseph Lawrence,
Stephen V.R. Trowbridge,
Ranson V. Ashley,
Charles J. Sutton,
J. A. Blossom,
James Wadsworth,
Alexander McAuther,
Silas Leighton,
Isaac Frost,
Zenas D. Bassett,
Thomas Howell,
Henry Stringham,
William Churchill,
Patterson Ferguson,
Daniel Wood
Thomas Wiard,
Francis G. Macey,
Joseph F. Marsac,
John McCullogh,
James Ripey,
Nicholas N. Stover,
Stephen Warren,
Lansing B. Migner,
Eliza Chapin,
Abner D. Debolt,
Nicholas Hayward,
Ralph Hall,
Ebenezer Conkling,
Chester Ingalls,
John G. Ireland,

1837.

James Fraser,
George W. Williams,
John S. Bagg,
Gardner D. Williams,
Alpheus Williams,
Joseph G. Bagg,
James Morse,

Harvey Miller,
Charles A. Lull,
William Rice,
Robert A. Quartermass,
Mortimer Wadhams,
Caleb Embury,
John L. Eastman,

Miriam M. Cummings,
Polly Todd,
Almira Woodford,
Charles Chamberlain,
Alexander Lee,

Barnard Hackett,
John Falls,
Mary F. Barbour,
Mary Ann Hunt,
Frederick H. Stephens,
Orsmans Long,
Joseph J. Malden,
Lemuel Brown,
Zenas Morse,
Alba Lull,
Horatio Abell,
Simeon Cumings,
Gideon Lee,
Simon Law,
William Eastman,
Robert C. S. Page,
Horace Gilpin,
Venus Howe,
Francis Anderson,
Andrew Middleton,
James B. Hunt,
John Barbour,
Elizabeth A. Barbour,

Hugh Quin,
Thomas Crickals.
Samuel H. Fitzhugh,
James M. Williams,
Joseph T. Tromble,
Silas Barns,
David Kirk,
Peter Kemp,
Thomas Barger,
William Renwick,
James Marsac,
Thomas Townsend,
Henry H. Le Roy,
Benjamin McLellan,
Moses P. Butler,
Eurotas P. Hastings,
Philander R. Howe,
John T. Tallman,
Samuel Noyes,
Benjamin F. Town,
William H. H. Elliot,
John Tallman,
Chauncey Metcalf,

Lemuel Brown,
Obadiah Crane,
Barnard Hackett,
Silas Leonard Parks,
James Marsac,
Volney Owens,
John Kemp,
James Laing,
Thomas Freeman,
John Drysdale,
Thomas Bloor,
John Ballard,
Timothy Biddell,
Duncan McLellan,
Stephen Reeves,
Calvin Townsend,
Abraham Buckee,
Charles English,
Isaac Brown,
Clarissa Hamilton,
Robert Harper,
George Wardman,
David Van Warner,

A RETROSPECT.

What a change has come over the land since they first saw it! The metamorphosis from the sickle and the cradle to the modern harvester is not more wonderful than other changes which have been wrought; and he who brings up sad remembrances of a hard day's work, and a lumbago caused by the swinging of his cradle or scythe, smiles, when he thinks of that semi-barbarous period that could neither produce a harvester nor a mower. To-day he mounts into the seat of one of these machines, as he would into his phaeton, and with the assurance that, no matter what the condition of the grain, whether tangled, lodged or leaning, he masters a quarter section of wheat field more thoroughly and with greater economy than he could have managed a five-acre field 25 years ago.

The change is certainly material. They realize it; but yet they look back to the never-forgotten past, when contentment waited on the work of the old cradle, plow, and spade—to that time when the primitive character of all things rendered all primitively happy. Then contentment reigned supreme, and continued so to do until knowledge created ambitions, and those ambitions brought in their train their proverbial and numerous little troubles.

The change has been revolutionizing indeed! Then political meetings were called by messages passed from mouth to mouth, from neighbor to neighbor; now the columns of the great daily journals of the city, and of the weekly papers, supplemented by glaring posters call the attention of the people. Well organized cornet bands are sometimes employed to aid all that printers do,

and even this has a satellite supplied to it, in the shape of a band of small boys, with a base drum, a snare drum and a dozen tin-whistles. The latter organization is solely the creature of a great political campaign, and discourses its peculiar music only previous to the quadriennial election. On very special occasions the cornet band is called out, and oftentimes a quartette party accompanies the candidate in his round of the townships. Change is stamped on everything. Progress accompanies it to the end.



CHAPTER V.

GERMAN SETTLEMENTS.

The history of the county was in the main, undoubtedly, made by the American pioneers. They had just opened up the new settlements on the Saginaw, advertised the resources of their land, and prepared as it were a way to peace and prosperity for the too-much-governed, industrious, and sedate German. Within eight years after the admission of Michigan into the Union of the States, and nine years after the organization of Saginaw county, the people of Central Europe began to direct their attention to the land of great forests, and to contribute their quota to its settlement. As early as 1845, the Kremer settlement was made here, and within the year's immediately subsequent a representative of all the countries from the Rhine to the Russian frontier could be found beginning a new life on every section of the lands of this county. Great numbers of the Germans, who came here between 1845 and 1859, made this county their home, and have contributed, in a high degree, to raise it to its present prosperous condition.

That such a people should claim pioneer honors will not be denied. In peace and war the German citizens of Saginaw have acted a patriotic part, and there is every reason to presume that, with their knowledge of all the evils which a monarchical form of government entails, they will stand by the Republic, and teach their children to honor a land dedicated to Liberty and marked out as the true home of manhood.

Of the German citizens of this county the following may be classed among the pioneers, the date of arrival and place of settlement being given:

1847—M. Huber, Blumfield; J. Meyer and M. Herbst, Saginaw.

1848—Carl Dhrele, Salina.

1849—Dr. M. C. T. Plessner, A. W. Achard, M. Ziegler, F. Herig, and C. Ulrich, Saginaw; F. Dieckman, E. Saginaw; F. Lepsch, Buena Vista; M. Ulrich, Frankentrost; and F. Vanfleet, Blumfield.

1850—J. Nerreter and Charles Langlass, E. Saginaw; E. Barck, J. Liskow, Wm. Fischer, Charles Wapler, Z. T. Schoerner, J. Bauer and H. Bernhard, Saginaw; J. Schaberg, Blumfield; and C. Hage and Val. Simon.

1851—Anton Crane, Blumfield; Ernst Franck and L. and E. Bloedon, Bay City; Henry Miller, Saginaw City; Wm. Seidel, Saginaw; and Wm. Grandjean and J. C. Spaeth.

1852—Fred. Koehler and Wm. Zwerk, E. Saginaw; R. Scheurmann, L. Zagelmeier and Charles Babo, Bay City; J. Backus, Saginaw; F. Fischer, Joseph Elderer, John Leipold, Peter Schneizer, M. Heubisch, John Stroebel and F. W. Roenicke.

1853—John Foetzinger and H. Romeike, Saginaw; J. Bechrow, E. Saginaw; and M. Riedel and John Ruff.

1854—John Lentz, Bay county; Richard Kuehn, Wm. Schieb and Emil Scheurmann, Saginaw; Wm. Kumphert, Flint; and Geo. Schietberger, Franz Koehler and M. Stoker.

1855—F. Y. Ementher, Blumfield; and Wm. J. Deindorfer.

1856—H. Krause, E. Saginaw; Peter H. Krogman, Saginaw; and H. Stoeltz-
rider, jr., and J. Baesche.

1857—John Weiss, Saginaw; and A. Heine, Bay City.

1859—August Fuehr and J. C. Ziegler, Saginaw; and August Zoelner.

ORGANIZATION OF THE PIONEERS.

A meeting of Germans was held at the Teutonia Hall, Saginaw City, May 26, 1881, for the purpose of organizing a Pioneer Society. The meeting was formally organized by the appointment of L. Bloedon as president and F. Dieckman, secretary. The resolution to organize was made by Ernst Franck, when the chairman appointed Messrs. Liskow, Haack, Nerreter, Barck and Spaeth, a committee on permanent organization. Dr. M. C. T. Piessner, of Saginaw City, was nominated for the presidency of the society and elected unanimously. His inaugural address, delivered on the occasion, is full and historically valuable, and on that account deserves notice in these pages. He said:

“It is my duty and my pleasure to bid you welcome in this meeting of the old and tried pioneers of the Saginaw Valley; it is refreshing to see again the faces of those who fought with us in the battle with the elements and with the forest, many years ago; to look into the eyes of those steadfast men who assisted to change the primeval forest into smiling fields and fruitful gardens; the little log houses and shanties of the wilderness into flourishing cities and villages; who helped to evoke order and civilized life from chaos and the rough life and manners of the frontier.

“Such meetings as ours are not only desirable, but of great benefit to all participants. Time is fleeting fast, and the eyes of many of those who had their share in the developments of this country are already closed; many more have passed the middle age, and are on the downward path, soon to be ended in the grave. If the memory of small beginnings and hard struggles is not to be entirely lost, the recollections of the pioneers must be collected and sifted; our posterity will take an interest in them, no doubt—may be they will be benefited by them.

“The duty to welcome you here is the more pleasant to me, as all the men here are acquaintances of mine from ‘auld lang syne.’ Some of them I have been happy to call my friends during a quarter of a century, and not a few during my life-time. Allow me, as a basis for our labor communications, to lay before you a sketch of the history of this Saginaw Valley, and principally of the German settlement in the same. This is not based on documents, which are not accessible to me, but mostly on personal recollections. It may abound in errors and inaccuracies, which no one better than yourselves can detect and correct, but I give my promise that nothing will be said in hatred, malice, or even in prejudice, if it can be

avoided. Old age makes men tolerant, even if in no other way it improves them.

“The Saginaw Valley is a portion of the northeastern quarter of the lower peninsula of Michigan. It is bounded on the south by the hilly watershed between Flint and Holly; on the west by the watershed between the rivers tributary to the Saginaw and Grand rivers; on the north by the watershed of the Sable river; and on the east by Saginaw Bay and Lake Huron. It is a very flat country, only a few low hills in it, that were formerly covered with heavy primeval forests. The valley is very much intersected by many rivers, the Saginaw being the largest. This river is only 18 miles in length, short but wide, having at Bay City a width of 1,000 feet. The depth averages from eight to nine feet, and its current is generally sluggish. Its tributaries are the Cass, Flint, Shiawassee and Tittabawassee, coming from the four points of the compass. All of them are navigable for small vessels, although their navigation is very much neglected; their obstructions not removed, yet their almost innumerable sources, such as the Pine, Tobacco and many other such smaller streams are in the spring exclusively used in floating down logs from the lumber camps near them. A peculiar feature of this region is that the lakes and lakelets, so abundant north and south of us, are here entirely missing. Saginaw Valley has undoubtedly been the bottom of a great lake. Its soil is 80 to 100 feet above the rocks and boulders; on top of this is rich, alluvial black loam, varying in depth from six to eight inches; the hills are mostly covered with sand. The forests consisted of pines on the hills and hemlock, oak, beech, maple, elm and ash on the plains. There is comparatively little prairie in the valley, and that is very low. It is well known that the land contains very large reservoirs of salt brine, the making of salt being one of our great industries. Coal has been found in some parts of the valley, but so far has not proved profitable. Metals have not yet been found. Limestone and gypsum are abundant in some parts of the valley. The Indians roamed free and undisturbed in Saginaw county until half a century ago.

“It is said that the Sac and Fox tribes occupied this valley, and gave it the name it bears, and that the Chippewas came over from Canada, defeating the former tribes in three great battles, two of them being fought on the Saginaw river, and the last and decisive one on the Cass river, driving the Sac and Fox tribes south and west. Whether this happened 100 or 1,000 years ago none can tell. The more civilized Indians, as the Mound Builders, which left so many traces in the Upper Peninsula and south of us, do not seem to have settled in this valley. The Indians became unpleasantly notorious in the last war with England. During the siege of Detroit, they marched down there as allies of the English, under their chief, Kish-kaw-ko, and his son, Chemick, plundered the settlers, murdered men, women and children, and sold their scalps to English officials in Canada. They did not fight, their warfare being only against the unarmed and unwary. A few years



John C Spaulth

after the peace of Ghent, Gen. Cass concluded a treaty with the Indians, by which they gave up their claims to the land, except some reservations, and received an annual bounty. There was an Indian farmer appointed to teach them farming, but they made very indifferent farmers. Gen. Cushway, a Canadian Frenchman, was appointed as a blacksmith to repair their guns, and held his appointment several years, dying within a few years, at quite an advanced age. The Government also sent them two Methodist preachers, but the Indians sent them back, saying they would rather have another blacksmith. Kish-kaw-ko was subsequently imprisoned in Detroit as a drunken vagabond, and while there took poison, thus ending his unhappy life.

“The Indians in this Valley lost all political significance. Once during the war of the Rebellion, the rumor was started that the Indians were assembling and arming themselves, but it caused very little alarm among the inhabitants of the Valley, as their courage and fighting qualities are now held in utter contempt by the white settlers.

“Indians, as we saw them thirty years ago, and longer, were well built, swarthy, never handsome, prominent cheek bones, black coarse hair, no whiskers nor beard; their covering being a dark calico shirt reaching to the knees, the lower part of the legs incased in woolen leggings, the feet covered with moccasins; no covering of the head whatever, but now and then a long feather stuck in the hair; while sometimes, but seldom, they had red, yellow or blue streaks painted on their faces. The women, ugly almost without an exception, wore a long calico dress, also moccasins, but nothing else. Their babies—“papooses”—were encased in narrow shingle boards strapped upon their backs. They were very much given to loitering around, staring at everything, asking for anything that pleased them, which was generally bread, pork, and other things, but principally tobacco and whisky. They did not steal, and were not quarrelsome, even when drunk; but were altogether an inoffensive, harmless and worthless rabble, not at all romantic or picturesque. They lived by hunting and fishing, were considered very poor marksmen by the whites, who excelled in rifle-shooting, sold cranberries, whortleberries, baskets and moccasins. The painting of their baskets with gay colors, and the embroidering of moccasins was the only approach they made toward the fine arts. They lived in their tents, or in huts made from bark, some in shanties, and even in log houses. Their farming consisted mostly of planting a little corn, by the ‘squaws’. They spoke their own language, could understand English, and even speak it, but usually denied their knowledge of it. Some of them were Christianized by Methodist and Lutheran ministers, but they seemed very indifferent to religion.

“Well, I am afraid I have devoted too much of my time to them: only allow me to describe ‘pay-day’ among them, and the conveying of the mail from Saginaw to Mackinaw in the winter season. ‘Pay-day’ was the great festival for the Indians, in

spring-time they receiving their annual bounty, which was four dollars (if I am not mistaken) for every man, woman and child. They assembled first in Saginaw City, and afterward in Midland. They pitched their tents on the vacant blocks, decorating them with flags. The streets swarmed with Indians full of fire-water. There was much jumping and running, but no quarreling or fighting; so no precautionary measures were taken, or needed. The mails were carried on sleds made of a very few boards, two crooked branches serving as runners, and 10 or 12 dogs harnessed to them 'tandem' fashion. The Indians ran at the sides of the sleds, almost 200 miles through an unbroken wilderness, through forests and swamps, over rivers and straits, to their destination.

"In 1822, the Government established the fort at Saginaw, in the midst of Indians, a company of soldiers forming the garrison. Dr. Zina Pilcher was the first medical attendant. Life must then have been a burden, in the midst of the forests, far from all intercourse with civilized men, surrounded by malaria, tormented by millions of mosquitos; no wonder that the officers 'hankered' after the 'flesh-pots of Egypt,' and prayed to be relieved.

"After one year the fort was given up, and the soldiers went home. The principal fort stood on the Taylor House block; was a long, two-story log house, surrounded by stockades. A second one, similar in size and appearance, stood on Hamilton street, opposite Molls' drug store, while a third was situated about half a mile north, between the river and Washington street. Two of them were inhabited as late as 1850, but were rather dangerous, and soon after torn down. One was used as a bonfire on a Fourth of July celebration. After the establishment of the fort, some settlers came into the Valley, locating mostly on, or near, the Tittabawassee river. In 1822, the first city was laid out on quite a modest plan, the streets running in the same manner as now, being only 10 or 12 in number, and quite narrow. A few log houses were erected on Water street.

"In 1837, a change came over the place. Norman Little, Mackey, Jennison, and some others formed a company, bought the city plot and the land adjoining, laid out the city on a large scale. built some houses, some of them at a very great expense, a hotel at a cost of \$35,000, a large, four-story warehouse on the river, at a cost of \$25,000, started a bank, issued bank notes with a red back, and on the face canal and steam-boats. The canal boats never came to the city, steam-boats only many years later. The canal was intended to join the Bad to the Looking-glass river, and in this way to connect the Grand and Saginaw rivers. Everywhere was life, and speculation ran wild. Lots were held at a higher price than ever afterward. The glory of the new city did not last long. The panic came, and shattered all these air castles, the company became bankrupt, the settlers moved away, and decay was everywhere. In 1845 the German immigration to this valley began, and helped, directly, in clearing up the country, but

more indirectly, by drawing the attention of outsiders to the riches of the forest and the soil, and in this way laid the foundation for a slow, but steady and solid improvement. The first Germans who came to this valley were three Westphalians, Henry Stelgrider, long and well known as 'Dutch Henry,' Tuerke and Sittereing, the date of their arrival being about 1840. They found some work in the city, soon bought wild land on the 'cross-roads,' and made excellent farms of it. 'Dutch Henry' died a short time ago, at an advanced age. He was a model of a German farmer, a hard, steady worker, economical, a good neighbor, without any political ambition, but devoted to his Church—the Lutheran—which he assisted freely as far as his means would permit. The first meetings of this religious body were held at his house. Tuerke died many years ago, also at a very old age. Sittereing moved to Frankenmuth when that township was organized. His three daughters married Americans, and are yet living in this county.

"A larger German emigration followed in 1845. They were inhabitants of Franconia and a portion of Bavaria, who felt themselves oppressed at home, and under the advice of Pastor Loehe decided to emigrate to America, to follow the Lutheran creed in all its strictness, and, as far as possible, to convert the Indians. They numbered 15 in all, under the guidance of Pastor Kraemer. Pastor Schmidt, of Ann Arbor, had selected for them a place on the Cass river, where they soon located, built a church, school and parsonage, and gave the settlement the name of Frankenmuth. They began to clear the land, and their chosen duty of converting the red man, but the latter soon left the neighborhood. The number of the white settlers rapidly increased, until they now make a flourishing and thickly settled township. In 1847 another colony was formed, by a man from the same country, and of the same religious denomination—Frankentrost, about 12 miles east of the Saginaw river, in the middle of the forest, no river near, no road leading to it for over 10 years. The soil was as rich as that of Frankenmuth, and was very flat and swampy. Malarious fevers increased; also the hardships of the first settlement, and men, as well as women, were quickly worn out.

"A third settlement, Frankenlust, was founded in 1848, by the Rev. Sievers, who resides there at the present time. This location was by far better than that of Frankentrost, being only three miles from the site of Lower Saginaw (now Bay City), and no great difficulty to make new roads. Two more German settlements were founded in 1850; Amelit and Frankenbuefle. Quite a number of these settlers, mostly mechanics, moved into Saginaw City and Bay City, where they now have churches and schools. These colonists were mostly small farmers and mechanics. The educated classes were represented by the ministers, teachers, several young matrons, and one physician, Dr. Koch, of Frankenmuth, who settled at the latter place in 1847, from Ragensburg, Bavaria. He was a very active man, with good, common sense, and worked so hard that at 60 years of age he was entirely worn out.

✓ “These German settlers worked steadily on their farms, never taking any part in the lumber and salt interests of the Valley, and at present are in very comfortable circumstances. They are truly conservative in their religious life and customs, in politics invariably casting a heavy Democratic vote. The German language and customs will live longest among these settlers and their descendants. Those Franconians had never a pauper at the county farm, and only once or twice a criminal in the county jail. No small praise for a population of nearly 10,000, and for over a period of 35 years. It is not likely that colonization from religious motives will take place again, religious liberty being more extended at the present time; but their relations and friends will follow them to their new home, and most likely scatter over the county.

“In 1849 and the years following, another wave of emigration struck the shores of Saginaw river. In 1848 there had been an uprising in Germany, for liberty and unity, which was followed by a severe and often bloody reaction. Many who had taken a more or less active part in the revolution, left the old country and came to America. Michigan had at this time the only successful emigration agent, Mr. Thompson, of Flint, by whose influence many Germans were directed to Saginaw county. These settlers belonged largely to the educated classes—lawyers, physicians, merchants, manufacturers, army officers and others. A great many had fought in the revolutionary ranks in Baden, among others. Alberti, Otto, Fischer, Stuber. They came from all parts of Germany, but among them were a large number of Westphalians. The latter established a settlement of their own, called Cheboygonun, in the township of Blumfield, which latter received its name from a noted leader among the Germans. The first settlers there were Post, Van Vliet and Diekmann. It may be of some interest to recall how we found Saginaw City at this time, some 32 years ago.

“The access was not easy. From the East to Detroit we could come very easily by railroad and steamer. From Detroit to Pontiac we rode on the railroad of that name. The engine looked like a large coffee mill; one car was attached, about as large as a street-car of to-day, which jumped from the strap-rails about every half-mile. All passengers then got out and assisted in replacing the car on the rails; so we made 26 miles in four hours. But the trip was not so unpleasant as may be supposed, for, on seeing many ripe blackberries, we left the car, gathered them, and went on board again. From Pontiac to Saginaw it took two days more, over very rough roads. The city of East Saginaw did not exist. On the north of the present city was a single farm-house; in a small clearing on the south, where are now located the city gas works, was Buena Vista, containing the saw-mill, a small boarding-house, three or four shanties, and the ‘Halls of the Montezumas.’ This was the residence of the owner, Curtis Emerson, remarkable for his eccentricities and great thirst. West Bay City did not exist, there being only one house near the river. Bay City, or as it was

commonly termed, 'Lower Saginaw,' had a hotel, the Campbell House, about half a dozen small frame houses and a dozen or more shanties. Zilwankee had just been located and contained only one family; one house and three shanties. Carrollton consisted of a small log house. Saginaw City, the most pretentious place in the valley—the county seat then as now—had about 200 inhabitants; the big hotel was closed; the warehouse contained one stove, but was otherwise empty; several larger houses and also the buildings of the fort were in a state of great decay; one small saw-mill at work; about a dozen frame houses and as many old huts. The river fleet consisted of one dilapidated stern-wheeler; roads were very few; one, the old Government road, led to Flint; and the river road from Saginaw City to Midland. Between Saginaw and Lower Saginaw there existed no road on either side of the river. The county was covered with heavy forests; was quite swampy; only small clearings, and the greater portion of those along the Tittabawassee river.

“Living was very cheap, as far as game and fish were concerned—a full barrel of white fish costing two dollars, and a full grown deer about one dollar; but other things, which are commonly considered the necessaries of life, were luxuries here. Flour came from Detroit, and sometimes not at all; fresh meat we had only when our only butcher, Hayden, killed a cow and sold the meat; when this was gone, he locked up the butcher shop again for the next three or four months. Beer and wine were very uncommon, but whisky was plenty. The country had the name of being very unhealthy and deserved it in some respects. Malarious diseases, such as fever and ague, were very prevalent in the fall season, so that once in Bay City, out of a population of about 120, I could not find a single person able to stand on his feet. Otherwise the country was very healthy; typhoid fevers unknown; consumption only imported, and even some very bad cases got well, and are living at the present time.

“Crime was at this time unknown; we had no jail and didn't want one. We had a poor-house, to be sure, and the keeper of it, Nelson Gerry, who held this position for several years, threw it up in disgust, when the first pauper was entered. Churches, we found none, there being one in Frankenmuth, but at entirely too great a distance. In the 'high times' of Saginaw City, they had started everything except a Church. The first one built in any of the cities, was the Lutheran, of Saginaw City.

“Life was quite pleasant here, there being many well educated people from New York, Massachusetts and New Hampshire. School was held now and then, in a small building at Saginaw City. Only since 1852 has a change taken place for the better. The country contains a population made up of Americans, French, Canadians, a few Irish and the Germans. The Indians had wigwams on the Tittabawassee, opposite Freeland, near the mouth of Swan creek, and at Chesaning and Taymouth, until they were removed to Isabella county. We cannot complain about the

Americans of this time; they were always kind and obliging, and lent a helping hand where they could. Even such as were commonly called 'not over-honest,' were honest in their dealings with the Germans. The lawyers who came here all went to farming, one receiving afterward a judicial office, which he held for many years, and to the present time, showing that he gives satisfaction to the people.

√ "Of the pioneer physicians, your speaker is the only survivor. Drs. Koch and Sauner died of old age; Drs. Francke and Fuchsius met with accidents, both of them being drowned in the Saginaw river, at different times; Doctor Bondaniels shot himself at East Saginaw. The army officers, of whom we had many, mostly belonging to the Austrian and Prussian armies, did not do very well; some got very poor, and all left the county years ago. To show to what hardships they were exposed, let me mention two brothers, formerly lieutenants in the Prussian army, and noblemen by birth. Once, during a storm, some neighbor visited them. He could find neither until he heard a voice, and found that each one had overturned a barrel, crept in with the upper part of the body, let the lower limbs stay out, the latter being covered with high boots, all the time the rain pouring through the roof in great sheets. The other men of '48 mostly went to farming, and are usually termed 'Latin farmers,' because they understood Latin better than farming. They found farming twice as hard as others on account of their inexperience, and their being unused to bodily labor.

"In 1854, the German Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons was organized, which is in existence now. Later, but not in pioneer times, the German lodges of I. O. O. F. and K. of H. were created. The first Turnverein was established at East Saginaw, and soon required a hall. Out of it grew the singing and the school sections. It was subsequently merged into the Society Germania, giving to the latter those splendid buildings and gardens of their own that form the center of all German life. In the same way, in 1857, was the Turnverein of Saginaw City established. Soon followed the Singverein and the Schulverein, which afterward were merged into the Verein Teutonia. The Arbeiter Vereins were established at a later period, and are doing a very successful work in relieving the sick, the widows and orphans of their members.

"In 1858, a militia company was formed at Saginaw City. Dr. Francke was the first Captain. Under Capt. Henry Miller, they formed Co. K of the 5th Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf., the so-called 'Fighting Fifth.' Many of the members were left on the bloody battle-fields of the 'Old Dominion.' Another company was formed at East Saginaw, which, under Capt. Emil Moores, formed part of the 2d Reg. Mich. Vol. Inf. Many other Germans joined other regiments of this and adjoining States. All the men did their duty bravely, and many gave their lives for the preservation of their adopted country.

“In the following years, the emigration to this county came in a large measure from the northern portion of Germany and Lower Germany, but mostly from the Province of Pomerania and the States of Mecklenburg. They are a healthy, strong, industrious and economical set of men; work for a few years in the saw-mills and salt works, then with their savings buy some wild land, cut the trees into cord-wood, at the same time clearing their farms, and soon get a moderate competence.

“At the close of my speech, which may have been tedious to many of you, let me ask, and try to answer, two questions. The first one—Did we do well in coming here? did we find what we were in search of? The second—Has our coming here benefited the county and the State? The first one can only be answered from individual experience, but I believe it ought to be answered with ‘yes.’ If any one came here with the hope to find a new ‘Eldorado’ where he could get rich, mighty and powerful without work, he found himself deceived, and deserved no better fate. But any one who wanted to work, to keep his expense within bounds, soon saw the bitter care for daily food flee him; saw himself able to furnish not only subsistence, but the decencies of life for those who depended upon him, and he felt himself a man—a free man—an equal of the best. In politics, even if not all our desires are fulfilled, we find a great step forward from the ‘Old Faderland.’ It is the opinion of the majority of the settlers that no one of them returned by his own choice to Germany; that such as went there, even with the purpose of remaining, came back very quickly, and don’t talk any more about their visions of staying there.

“The second question I believe I can also answer with ‘yes.’ The Germans learned a great deal from the Americans—enterprise and self dependence; but the Americans have also learned something from the Germans—steadiness of purpose and honesty to the trusts reposed in them. The American settler was far ahead of his German neighbor during the first years, but after 10 years the tables have turned, and the Germans are leading. As a proof of this, compare the adjoining towns of Frankenmuth and Bridgeport. Honesty to the trust imposed upon them, is shown by the fact that although we have had many defaulters in public offices, *not one of them was a German.* A great many held offices of consequence, as treasurers, sheriffs, register of deeds, etc. The German members of the Board of Supervisors, are respected and influential. Of city offices the Germans have had their share—chiefly of such as gave plenty of work and no income, viz.: Water, Cemetery, School, Fire and Poor Boards.

“Let us devote our time as we have done so far, to the welfare of our county, so that our nation may become a wise, free and powerful one, and this Republic a model for all countries to imitate. For this purpose let us work and strive, each one for himself, and for all.”

There is every probability that the organization will be continued; that it will be free from all these petty disagreements which oftentimes creep into such societies is to be hoped. Let nativeism be observed at its meetings and in the households of its members; let it be forgotten in politics and trade, and the welfare of the organization is a certainty.



CHAPTER VI.

SKETCHES OF HISTORY.

In local history, a large number of important events have to be recorded, some of which claim a detailed account, others merely a mention. In the former instance a chapter may be devoted to each topic, while in the latter it is only necessary for the writer to group all in one section or chapter of the book. Here, then, will be treated smaller items which go to make up a county history. Each of them gained some attention from the people of the past, some of them are known to those of the present, and all will be instructive to the coming generations.

ERA OF TERRITORIAL ROADS.

Some years after the great western highway to Chicago was laid off, the Council of the Territory directed some attention to the northern districts, and declared, "that there shall be established a Territorial road from Mt. Clemens up the north branch of the Clinton, following as near as practicable the route of an old survey, to Romeo, thence on the most eligible and direct route to the seat of justice in the county of Lapeer; thence to the seat of justice in the county of Saginaw; thence to the northern extremity of the Peninsula; thence to the Sault Ste. Marie in the county of Chippewa. The commissioners appointed to establish this great thoroughfare were Daniel L. Roy, Horace H. Cady and Nathaniel Squires. If they were unable to perform the entire duty, they were instructed to establish the road, at least, as far as the seat of justice in Saginaw county. This authority was given by a Legislative enactment under date of March 4, 1831, and the duty of the commissioners carried out faithfully so that within the succeeding year the northern highway was open to immigrants. Within the 12 months succeeding, the people of the township of the county of Saginaw desired to lay out township roads. Eleazer Jewett was appointed deputy county surveyor.

The earliest records of road surveys made in Saginaw township, are reviewed as follows:

A survey of a road from Saginaw to the Tittabawassee river was made by Eleazer Jewett, April 12, 1832. This roadway extended a distance of 11 miles and 9.57 chains from a point near the corners of sections Nos. 23, 24, 25 and 26, township 12 north, range 4 east, to a point one chain east of the east bank of the Tittabawassee in section 2, township 12 north, range 3 east.

The next survey was that of ~~the~~ alteration of the Green Point road. This survey began at a point one chain south of the line between townships 11 and 12, and 31 chains west of the corners of sections 3 and 4, township 11 north R. 4 east, and sections 33 and 34, township 12 north, R. 4 east, to the intersection of the Saginaw and Tittabawassee roads.

The third road began at the division line of the southwest fractional $\frac{1}{4}$ of section 13, township 12 north, R. 3 east, following the west side of the Tittabawassee, to the road leading up that river, a distance of 73.08 chains.

The fourth road, surveyed in April, 1832, was that beginning on the S. and T. road on a line with the division line of section 26, township 12 north, R. 4 east, and running 4 miles and 20 chains to a point on the Tittabawassee road opposite Abram Whitney's homestead.

In September, 1833, a road was surveyed from a point on the east bank of the river in a line with the road, which ran between the houses of the Williams brothers, to a point on a line with the Detroit and Saginaw turnpike.

In March, 1834, the road from G. D. & E. S. Williams' store to Green Point was laid out.

The survey of a road from the extreme point of the confluence of the Shiawassee and Tittabawassee rivers to a point near Stephen Benson's house, was reported at the same time.

The eighth road laid off was that from a point near the old shop of Thomas Palmer in the lower village of Saginaw to Newcomb's house, a distance of 265.44 chains.

Road No. 9 was surveyed from the head of Saginaw river, along the east bank, to the Detroit turnpike on section No. 1. This, with a road starting on the line between sections Nos. 25 and 36, township 12 north, range 4 east, where the Pontiac and Saginaw turnpike was then supposed to pass, to section 18, township 12 north range 5 east, was laid off in September, 1834. The last road surveyed by Deputy Surveyor Jewett was that from a point near the fork of the Tittabawassee to a point in section 19, township 14 north, range 2 east, laid off Oct. 25, 1834.

The county was organized in 1835, Mr. Jewett ceased to act as deputy to the county surveyor of Oakland, and was appointed surveyor of the new county of Saginaw. The description of his first survey, under authority of the Board of Commissioners, is as follows: "Minutes of the survey of a road starting from a point where road No. 8 commences; thence north 50° east, 36.50 chains; north, 39° east, 10.86 chains; north 29° east, 14.50 chains; north 16° east, 9 chains; north, 11° east, 18.50 chains; north 80° east, 5 chains; to the section line between sections 13 and 24, township 12 north, of range 4 east; variation $2\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ east." This bears date Jan. 8, 1836, and appears to have been the first road surveyed under authority of the home government.

EARLY MILLING.

The early settlers of the valley substituted ~~cracked~~ corn or corn-meal for wheat flour. The corn-dodger held the same relation to them which the wheaten loaf does to the people of the present. The establishment of the village mills by the Williamses did not abolish this article of food, it tended rather to increase its popularity, since cracked corn was more easily obtained. In 1834 the settlers desired to change this corn food for something more substantial, and almost universally raised wheat during that year. During the year 1835 many went forth with a sack of grist to Flushing, or perhaps to Pontiac, with the intention of having the wheat ground; but owing to the old-time manner of doing business, the miller was not always quite ready to perform the work, or perhaps the custom work was so large that one had to wait some days or weeks for his "turn."

It is related that one of the early settlers left his home for the purpose of having a grist of wheat ground; reached Flushing, and there learned that his "turn" might come in a week or two. Disappointed and angry, he started for Pontiac, only to learn from the miller, that he might come in two or three days. Here he was determined to stay until that wheat which he carried so far was converted into flour. Anxiety urged him to visit the mill often during the afternoon and night of his arrival, and one of such visits led to the most unexpected and satisfactory results, at least for him. Night came on; the miller slept so soundly that he did not hear the alarm which gave signal when the supply ran out. Not so the northern settler; he heard it, rushed for his grist, cast it into the supply bin, satisfied the alarm, and received his flour. He did not halt to wake up the sleeping miller, but running for his oxen, started that night for his home.

Even after this, men continued to run all the risks of traveling many miles through the wilderness to procure wheaten flour. Many settlers went to the old Thread mill near Flint City, and were agreeably surprised to find everything in readiness there to prepare their grist. Urged by the fortune which attended some of those who went there, Murdock Frazer ventured forth with his ox team, and 30 bushels of wheat. To his horror he found the well known Thread mill in the hands of a millwright, who assured him it could not be made ready for grinding before six days. He proceeded thence to the Flushing mill, where another delay had to be endured; however, there he was fortunate to get his grist ground, and was enabled to return to his settlement on the tenth or eleventh day. Those delays cost him half of the wheat; so that on his return he possessed only so much flour as formed the product of 12 or 13 bushels. In those early days few, if any, of the settlers escaped such losses and annoyances.

FIRST FERRY.

July 14, 1830, Gov. Cass approved an act empowering the justices of the County Court of Oakland, or a majority of them to grant unto E. Jewett, of "Sagana," or to such other person as they may think proper, a license to keep a ferry over the "Sagana" river at Green Point, for any period of time not exceeding 10 years, with such privileges, and under such restrictions as may be deemed necessary and proper to secure the establishment of such ferry and to protect the rights of the citizens. The act provided that as soon as the county Court should be established in the county of Saginaw, the justices thereof should be invested with the same powers in this regard as are now conferred upon the justices of Oakland. The legislative authority of the Territory reserved full power to annul or alter the powers and privileges which might be granted by the courts of Oakland or Saginaw.

SECOND REGULAR FERRY.

The Legislature enacted in April, 1833, that Gardner D. Williams and Ephraim S. Williams may claim the exclusive right of conveying persons, property and animals across the Saginaw river, for hire, at a point where the Tittabawassee road strikes the river, near the store of Williams. The rates of toll were specified, with a proviso that mail-carriers, public expresses, and troops in the service of the United States, or of Michigan Territory, with guns, stores, etc., should pass free.

At the same period the Williams brothers were authorized to cut a canal across the island or neck of land, as would enable them to pursue a direct course in ferrying across the river.

FIRST THINGS.

Asa Whitney and Eleazer Jewett set out the first orchard in the county. They selected the best sprouts from the apple-trees which the Indians had set out many years before, and bringing them to their location on the Tittabawassee (section 5), planted the orchard.

Mr. Jewett brought the first swine from Pontiac to Saginaw in 1828. The Indians considered it great fun to kill the hogs whenever opportunity offered; but owing to the watchfulness of the owners the noble redmen were not generally successful.

In 1832, Eleazer Jewett rafted down the river a quantity of lumber which he purchased at Flint, and raised a frame building, the first in the county, on the east bank of the river, opposite Green Point. Five years later, in the winter of 1837, he moved this house across the ice, and located it near the Campeau trading-post opposite Wright & Company's mills.

The first brick dwelling-house ever erected in the county was that by George W. Bullock, located on Court street, Saginaw City.

The first mill was the one constructed in 1834 by Harvey Williams, situate where is now the Williams Bros' Salt Block. The first lumber sawed in that old mill was subsequently bought by Norman Little.

The first raft of pine lumber ever floated on the Saginaw or its tributaries is said to have been that brought from the Thread mill at Flint in 1832 by Eleazer Jewett, for the purpose of constructing his house opposite Green Point.

The first white farmer was Asa Whitney, who began cultivating a garden in the spring of 1826. In referring to him a pioneer said he "commenced farming on the Tittabawassee, near where Thomas Parker now resides." He was a bachelor, and was accidentally drowned in the spring of 1827.

Alpheus Williams and Joel Day cut the first logs for milling purposes, in 1834, below the mouth of Tobacco creek.

The first regular sale of sawed lumber made in the Valley, was that by Harvey, G. D. & E. S. Williams, to Norman Little.

The only survivors of all the American pioneers in the Territory of Michigan in 1815, are the grandchildren of Oliver Williams, of whom the Williams brothers are members, and Uncle Harvey Williams, son of Alpheus Williams.

As late as 1859, 1,000,000 acres of land in the Valley of the Saginaw, were subject to entry at from 12½ cents to \$1.25 per acre. The State placed the minimum price of salt-spring lands at \$4 per acre, leaving the selling price of improved salt land to be determined by the State's commissioner.

THE BLACK HAWK WAR

did not exercise that baneful influence over the few settlers of this valley which it did throughout the settlements on Grand river, or south and southwest of Detroit. It is questionable whether the settlers paid much more attention to the exaggerated accounts of the advance of Black Hawk's warriors than they would to the reported attack on Drasnovitcheborsk by the prince of Kharizanlinkskoi. Consequently they saved themselves much trouble and all the petty annoyances which civilians encounter in taking the field as militia.

A few men, who subsequently made Saginaw their home, were prepared to go to the front; among them were Captains Marsac and Swarthout; but even their warrior zeal was checked when they learned that Black Hawk and his men were prisoners. In the final encounter with the Indians on the Mississippi, Black Hawk surrendered, was imprisoned from 1832 until 1835, and about three years after his pardon was granted he died on the banks of the Des Moines in Iowa, and was buried in Davis county in that State.

HISTORY OF SAGINAW COUNTY,

STORE PRICES IN 1831-2.

The old-time trading post of the A. F. Co. gave place to a more civilized pioneer store. Those were little bee-hives of every necessary article, as well as a few luxuries, were conducted on well-defined principles. The following is a list of prices:

	s	d		s	d
Whiskey per gallon	2	9	Skein cotton thread	0	6
Young Brown Tea per lb.	9	6	Plaid factory, per yd.	2	0
Coffee	1	6	Blanket	36	0
Pepperc	2	0	Martin skin	8	0
Green	8	0	Calico, per yd.	1	6
Alumina	2	6	Arm bands, per pair	32	0
Vanilla	18	0	Socks, per pair	2	0
Man's boots	24	0	Brown shirting	1	0
Bees' hives	8	0	The meat of one small deer	8	0
Yankee hams	2	0	Skates, per pair	4	0
Beeswax	1	8	Buckskin	14	0
Meat of one coon	2	0	1 brl. flour	7	31
Sugar		6	1 bush. corn	1	00
Indian knife	2	0	Tobacco, per lb.		25
Small bell	6	0	Fish-hooks, per 100	1	25
Large bell	24	0	Pork		10
Fisher skin	8	0	Hog, weighing 204 lbs.	12	24
Muskrat	2	0	Brl. potatoes	1	12½
Pocket pistol	6	0	Beef, per lb.		04½
Pocket hkf.	5	6	Salt pork, per lb.		10
Blue cloth, per yd.	24	0	Pay for splitting 1,000 rails, 5 to	7	50
Shawl	7	0			

It appears from this that the word "shilling" was in use among the Indians, as in the foregoing list the price of all the small articles is marked in shillings and pence. In 1831 one of the store-keepers introduced the words "dollars and cents," and henceforth the ambiguous term "shilling" fell into disuse.

SEASONS OF SICKNESS.

Among the numerous troubles which the pioneers of Saginaw had to encounter was the common ague, generated by miasms arising from the lowlands along the bank of the river, and from the decaying vegetable matter of swales in the vicinity. This disease, known also as the "chills and fever," formed a stumbling block in the path of progress, being one of the great arguments presented by the American Fur Company against the settlement of the district by the American pioneers. This disease was a terror to the men who did come here. In the fall of the year every one was afflicted, every one shook. Respecting neither the rich nor the poor, it entered summarily into the system of the settlers and became part and parcel of their existence. They all looked pale and yellow as if frostbitten. It was not literally contagious, but owing to the general diffusion of the terrible miasma which was so easily absorbed into the system, it was virtually a most dis-able, if not dangerous, epidemic. The noxious exhalations of

the swamps continued to be inhaled or absorbed from day to day until the whole body became charged with it as with electricity, and then the shock came. This was a regular shake,—a terrific shake, with a fixed beginning and ending, coming on each day or alternate day, with an appalling regularity. After the shake came the fever, and this last state was even more dreaded than the first. It was a burning, hot fever, lasting for hours. When you had the chill you could not get warm, and when you had the fever you could not get cool. It was a change of extremes.

This disease was despotic in every respect. If a wedding occurred in the family circle, it was sure to attack a few if not all those participating in the festivities. The funeral processionists shook as they marched onward to some sequestered spot where the body of their departed friend was to be laid. The ague proper had no respect for Sundays or holidays. Whether they were engaged in the sacred, the profane, or the ridiculous, it came forward to the attack, and generally prostrated its victims. After the fever subsided, you felt as if you were some months in such a prison as Andersonville, or Libby, and, in some cases, as if you had come in collision with a wandering planet,—not killed outright, but so demoralized that you could enjoy nothing. A feeling of languor, stupidity and soreness took possession of the body, the soul was sad, and the sufferer was forced to ask himself that criminal question, What did God send me here for anyway? Your back was out of fix, and your appetite was crazy. Your head ached, and your eyes glared. You did not care a straw for yourself or other people, or even for the dogs, who looked at you sympathetically. The sun did not shine as it used to,—it looked too sickly by half,—and the moon, bless your soul! the sufferer never ventured to look at it. In fine, you heartily wished that Mother Shipton's prophecy would be fulfilled and this portion of our planet, at least, dissolved.

It was no wonder, after all, that the American Fur Company's officers looked most unfavorably upon the country, and cautioned all against coming here.

The detachment of the 3d U. S. Infantry garrisoning the Saginaw Fort in 1822-'3, realized what chills and fever really meant. It was here that Baker, Allen, and a half-dozen soldiers fell victims to it. It was from it that Major Baker and his troops fled, and, owing to it, the settlement of Saginaw was retarded fully six years.

THE REIGN OF SMALL-POX.

In referring to the settlement of James McCormick on the Flint river, it has been stated that his kindness alone to the Indians saved many bands from death by starvation. Later, about the year 1837, the dreadful scourge known as small-pox spread through the villages of the Saginaw and claimed, as its victims almost two-thirds of the Indian inhabitants, sparing the white settlers in

its march, with only three exceptions. Eighteen years later, in February, 1853, a citizen of Saginaw related the story of famine and pestilence in immortal verse. As this poem is so minute in its description and historical characteristics, it is given, as follows:—

Not far from where our Union meets to-night,
 Two lovely rivers their broad streams unite;
 The one through prairies broad, where wild rice grows,
 The other from the hills of Midland flows:
 Through verdant vales and forests wide they run,
 And like loved spirits "mingle into one,"
 And form a river fair as man e'er saw,
 Our loved, our lovely crystal Saginaw.
 A broad green belt of fertile bottom land,
 Converges gently from the golden strand;
 Its borders fringed with stately elm and willow,
 While far as the eye can reach, around is seen
 Waving luxuriantly the prairie green.
 A scene more sylvan I ne'er viewed before,
 So eloquent with savage legendary lore.
 It was the month—fairest of all—of lovely June,
 When the sweet air was laden with perfume
 Of budding floweret, gorgeous prairie rose
 Which round the scene in wild profusion flows.
 And many a feathered songster perched on tree,
 Warbled in sweetest strain its minstrelsy.
 The timid deer, emerging from the wood,
 Gazed on his shadow in the crystal flood;
 Or his lithe limbs in playful sport did lave,
 Or drank refreshment from its limpid wave.
 On wing of gossamer, the busy bee,
 From forest home, in distant hollow tree,
 Gathered the sweets from many an open flower,
 To deck with wealth his home in sylvan bower.
 Amid a grove of elms in the cool shade,
 An Indian band, its rude encampment made;
 And in the shadow of its branches green
 Were warrior, chieftain, children, and maiden seen.
 Here were old braves in social circle met,
 Smoking in silence grave the calumet.
 Or here on withes distended, dressed the skin
 For hunting shirt or graceful moccasin.
 The infant savage, rocking to and fro,
 Its cradle pendant from overhanging bough,
 Fanned by each gentle zephyr that passed by,
 While murmuring breezes sung its lullaby.
 The patient wife toiling o'er mortar rude,
 Crushing the grain to form their simple food,
 While other forms the lurid fires revealed,
 Preparing for the tribe their evening meal.
 Suspended from the bough, o'er rustic couch,
 Hang the dreaded rifle, tomahawk, and pouch,
 And implements for fishing lying near—
 The glittering fly, the net, the barbed spear.
 The warrior circle, seated on the ground,
 The frugal meal was served—the pipe passed round.
 The shades of evening gathered o'er the west,
 And chieftain, maid, and warrior sunk to rest.

It was the soft and solemn hour,
 When silence reigned over lake and bower,
 The silver moon in grandeur led
 The starry host, and mildly shed



Hon. Alfred Holmes

Its refluent and unclouded light
 Resplendent on the tranquil night.
 And myriads of stars that move,
 Obedient to the power above,
 Holding their silent intercourse
 Onward in their aerial course,
 Forever sparkling pure and bright
 'Mid regions of crystal light.
 The hour when lovers love to meet,
 In sweet embrace, in converse sweet ;
 Whispering love's tale to listening ears,
 Their fondest hopes—their wildest fears,
 When lips meet lips, in raptured bliss,
 In passion's deep and fervid kiss ;
 When hearts in rapture fondly blend,
 And dream not that such moments end ;
 The swelling breast, the bursting sigh,
 Love wildly beaming from each eye,
 Hand clasped in hand and heart to heart,
 In smiles to meet, in tears to part,—
 Alas! They cannot last for ever ;
 Time, chance, or fate may soon dissever ;
 Then in those eyes we love are starting
 The pearly tear-drop shed at parting.
 Gemmed like the morning flower with dew ;
 One last embrace, one kiss—adieu !

It was the hour when on his cot,
 No more repining o'er his lot,
 The toil-worn lab'rer in repose,
 Forgetful of his many woes ;
 And every sense is buried deep
 In sweet forgetfulness of sleep,
 No saddening thought obtruding there,
 To fester with corroding care ;
 No dreams of dark ambition wake
 His senses from their tranquil state.
 Sleep on! Let no fear beguile,
 For vice would quail beneath that smile
 Which on his lips rests playfully—
 Proof of the heart's tranquillity.
 Not so with those who nursed in power,
 Who boast a kingdom for a dower,
 The wealthy poor, the poorly great—
 The beggar kings of many a state,
 Boasting a long ancestral line,
 And ruling by a "right divine ;"
 The slaves of fortune or of power,
 But seldom realize an hour
 Of gentle peace, of tranquil rest,
 Like that which fills the poor man's breast.
 Sleep on! The eye of Heaven will keep
 Its guardian watch upon thy sleep.

The moon shone soft from its meridian height,
 Bathing the Indian camp with humid light,
 When on the night air, wildly there arose
 A shriek that startled each from his repose.
 Some danger threatened their beloved chief.
 And each in haste drew near to his relief.
 Stricken and low by some strange malady,
 To them unknown, and knowing not the remedy,
 In vain their prophet chanted incantations,
 Or in their mystic rites performed oblations ;

In vain their medicine man his knowledge tried,
 The strange disease his remedies defied,
 And ere the morning dawn the chieftain died.
 In consternation dread, they formed his bier,
 And o'er his grave in silence shed a tear.
 But ere another sun had passed away,
 The chieftain's wife and children stricken lay.
 Each day increased the horror and the dread,
 As through their camp the dire contagion spread;
 It seemed that fate with unrelenting hand,
 Had doomed the remnant of their fated band.
 In vain when, racked with pain, the sufferer cried
 For help from those untouched—it was denied.
 Fear held them spell-bound, palsied every sense;
 To aid was to incur the pestilence.

When writhed the warrior, hadst thou seen
 The conquering anguish on his mien;
 In the last struggle of his stalwart frame,
 His dauntless courage not e'en death could tame;
 His longing eyes fixed on his fragile wife,
 So loved, alas! the dismal wreck of life;
 How as his glazing eyes meet hers in death,
 He heaved a bitter sigh with his last breath;
 The last foud look bestowed on things below,
 He winged his spirit's flight to "MANITO."
 And near him his attenuated wife,
 In the last struggle of departing life,
 With deep despair, tore from her anguished breast
 The lovely baby that knew no other rest;
 Lest the foul breath of dire pestilence—
 As yet unstricken—soon might bear it hence,
 While others prayed for death, in shrieking prayer,
 And others raved—the madness of despair;
 And many a wandering brain, by fever wrought,
 The burning tongue the crystal waters sought;
 Exhausted fell ere they could reach the wave,
 No hand to help them and no friend to save.
 In vain the mother cried, the child, the daughter,
 For one sweet drop, a simple cup of water;
 While those who reached it with remaining breath,
 Took their last drop and quivering sank in death.
 To us in health, it seemed a little thing,
 To have some friend a cup of water bring;
 Yet when 'tis proffered unto feverish lips
 Worn by disease, and these its coolness sips,
 Of sweet refreshments, it will give
 Strength to the weak, and make the eye revive;
 Will give a shock of pleasure to the frame,
 Robbing disease of many a throbbing pain.
 It is a trifling thing to speak a phrase
 Of common comfort, or of little praise;
 By almost daily use its sense nigh lost;
 Sweet drop of comfort, at but little cost.
 Yet on the ear of him who thought to die
 Without one gentle word, one pitying sigh;
 To perish by himself, unmourned, alone:—
 On such an ear will sympathy's sweet tone
 Fall like sweet music from the distant spheres,
 And the glazed eyes overflow with crystal tears:
 Relax the knotted hand, and palsied frame,
 To feel the bonds of fellowship again.
 And e'en when death his sad pilgrimage seals,
 'Tis joy to know that there is one who feels,
 That one of the great family is near
 To shed a tear of pity over his bier.

Not thus the dying savage that lay
 Upon the shore, at Green Point, on that day.
 Those left untouched by raging pestilence,
 Dreading the awful malady, fled hence;
 Shed on the sufferers one pitying sigh,
 One frenzied look, and left them there to die.
 And when the day was ended, and the night
 Refulgent with the moon's unclouded light,
 And twinkling stars that gemmed the heavens above,
 Looked down upon the scene with eyes of love,
 The solitude was broken by the howling
 Of the fierce wolf, around the stricken prowling.
 These, and the noisome buzzard of the wood,
 Feasted on those unburied by the flood.

And thus they died! the beautiful, the brave!
 Some on the river bank, some in its wave;
 No kindred arm outstretched to aid or save;
 No hand, alas! to furnish even a grave!
 And now as Indian maid, or children glide
 In light canoe upon the silver tide;
 In solemn silence and with recumbent head,
 They pass this spot with undissembled dread.
 And to the "Spirit Great," ascends a prayer
 For those who suffered, they who perished there.

This dreadful disease followed the tribe in their wanderings, and carried off great numbers of the old inhabitants of Saginaw, in May, 1854, desolating their villages in their reserves on the shores of Lake Superior.

TORNADO, ETC.

Perhaps the best remembered as well as the most extraordinary phenomenon was that which took place in December, 1835. On Christmas day of that year a heavy fall of snow covered the frozen ground, which was followed on the 26th by a mist, and this was succeeded in turn by a drizzling rain. The rain ceased suddenly, the clouds lowered, grew dark and assumed such appearances as would lead the spectator to believe the end of the world to be at hand. The storm king at length broke loose, swooped down from the northwest in black night, uprooting trees, sweeping everything in his track, and carrying with him such a current of icy air that men and animals not then in shelter were frozen. This storm was as sudden as it was strange and unaccountable. It is remembered by the old settlers, and forms for them a mark on the page of time.

The comet and wandering star created some excitement in the settlement, which soon died away.

DIES INFAUSTUS.

Scarcely two months after the treaty of Saginaw was signed the "Black Day" rose upon the Indians. On the morning of Sunday, Nov. 8, 1819, the sun rose upon a cloudy sky, which assumed, as

the light grew upon it, a strange greenish tint, varying in places to an inky blackness. After a short time the whole sky became terribly dark, dense black clouds filling the atmosphere, and there followed a heavy shower of rain, which appeared to be something of the nature of soap-suds, and was found to have deposited after settling a substance in all its qualities resembling soot. Late in the afternoon the sky cleared to its natural aspect, and the next day was fine and frosty. On the morning of Tuesday, the 10th, heavy clouds again covered the sky, and changed rapidly from a deep green to a pitchy black, and the sun, when occasionally seen through them, was sometimes of a dark brown or an unearthly yellow color, and again bright orange, and even blood red. The clouds constantly deepened in color and density, and later on a heavy vapor seemed to descend to the earth, and the day became almost as dark as night, the gloom increasing and diminishing most fitfully. The French traders and Indians were more or less alarmed, and many were the conjectures as to the cause of the remarkable occurrence. The more sensible thought that the immense woods or prairies were on fire somewhere to the west; others said that a great volcano must have broken out in the province; the superstitious quoted an old Indian prophecy that one day the Peninsula was to be destroyed by an earthquake, and some even cried that the world was about to come to an end. About the middle of the afternoon a great body of clouds seemed to rush suddenly over the valley and the darkness became that of night. A pause and hush for a moment or two succeeded, and then one of the most glarling flashes of lightning ever beheld flamed over the country, accompanied by a clap of thunder which seemed to shake the very earth. Another pause followed, and then came a light shower of rain of the same soapy and sooty nature as that two days before. After that it appeared to grow brighter, but an hour later it was as dark as ever. Another rush of clouds came, and another vivid flash of lightning, which was seen to strike a tall pine tree near the Indian camp ground.

A moment later came the climax of the phenomenon. The sky above and around was as black as ink, but right in one spot, in mid air above them, the lightning rushed in a circle, then forward and was not seen again. But the darkest hour comes just before dawn. The glow above gradually subsided and died out, the people grew less fearful and returned to their homes, the real night came on, and when next morning dawned everything was bright and clear, and the world was as natural as before. The phenomenon was noticed in a greater or less degree throughout the northern portion of the continent.

THE BIG SNOW.

The tradition of the Indians points out the years 1755 and 1775 as the winters of the great snow. These severe storms sweeping over the peninsula, within a period of 20 years, destroyed great numbers

of forest animals, the bones of which in after years literally encumbered the ground. Within the pioneer period the snow of 1822-'23 was the heaviest. It fell to a depth of four feet on the level, and was accompanied with such a cold atmosphere that the deer, wolves and bears perished before its withering advance. In 1830-'31 the snow-storms set in early in November, and continued throughout the month, destroying the forest animals, and inflicting upon the settler many severe trials. In the month of August, 1831, a frost set in which brought in its train many serious troubles, and almost tempted the settlers to evacuate a land where the climate was so eccentric in its changes.

A METEOR.

The meteor seen Nov. 1, 1857, at 8 o'clock, passing southward, proved to have been a very remarkable one. It was visible at various places in the State. It seemed to pass over very nearly the center of the peninsula. It was seen at Jackson, Lansing and also in Eaton county, and probably very generally through the central part of the State, where it appeared much larger and more brilliant than here, and was followed by a sharp, rumbling sound like thunder, supposed to be the report of an explosion of the meteor.

THE COMET.

This strange visitor, belonging to that numerous but erratic family whose movements are carefully and correctly noted by astronomers, and the time of whose entrances and exits is a matter of mathematical certainty, appeared to the people of Saginaw on the evening of June 30, 1861. Whatever may be its attributes and peculiarities, one thing is certain, it had no rivals in the cometline, and its sudden and unlooked for debut at that time was the cause of much speculation on the part of both learned and unlettered. It was first visible in a northwesterly direction, and when first seen had the appearance of a bright star. It attracted but little attention at first, it being supposed to be a light attached to a kite; but directly a train of light shot up which gradually increased in length until it passed the zenith. The nucleus, or head, of the luminous object when viewed through a glass, presented a very clear and sharply defined outline, shining with the brilliancy of a star of the first magnitude. Its motion was in an easterly direction, and was exceedingly rapid, passing over a space of eleven minutes in an hour. The train of light extended beyond the constellation Lyra, and the center of its extremity was directly over the star Vega. Its length extended over the immense distance of 100 ° !

It will be remembered that the tail of the great comet of 1843, which attracted such universal attention throughout the world, extended over a space of only 70 ° .

ECLIPSE OF THE MOON.

One of the most sublime astronomical events of 1881—a total eclipse of the moon—occurred Sunday morning, June 12. The moon appeared above the horizon at about 8:20 P. M. in its usual brilliancy. When about two and one-half hours high, it received the first contact with the penumbra of light shadow of the earth upon its eastern limb, which became slightly dim, and a loss of lunar light followed as the moon entered the penumbra. Fifty-six minutes then elapsed without further change in its appearance, while traversing the partial shadow of the earth; but when the umbra or dark shadow of our planet was reached, the eastern limb of the moon again darkened, suddenly, almost to invisibility. The circular shape of the earth's shadow was distinctly seen when passing over the face of the moon. At 38 minutes past 12 the moon was wholly within the umbra and the total eclipse commenced. It continued in darkness for an hour or so, and then all was the same as usual.

THE WOLF-SLAYERS OF SAGINAW.

Immediately after the organization of this county (1837) the board of commissioners resolved to pay a bounty for wolf-scalps in addition to that offered by the State. This was a great incentive to clearing the district of those destructive creatures. Many of the settlers at once took the field, and took rank among the most expert wolf-hunters of the land. In the following summary the names of wolf-slayers are given from 1838 to 1848. At the close of the latter year it is said there could not be found within the boundaries of Saginaw county, as now constituted, one wolf lair; nevertheless large numbers of the pests visited the district at intervals and supplied food for powder as well as subject for bounty. The bounty for killing a wolf was \$8; so that in the following enumeration of the slayers, the number of times eight is contained in the number of dollars written, will represent the number of wolves killed:—

In October, 1838, the following wolf-slayers received the amounts appended to their names:—Cornelius Wiltsie, \$24; Medor Tromble, \$48; J. B. Garland, \$8; Charles Tibbitts, \$40; E. Jewett, \$24; Silas Barns, \$8; Antoine Peltier, \$16; Peter Loire, \$8; Arden Moses, \$8; A. R. Swarthout, \$16; James Tyrrell, \$8; Ben. Severson, \$8; Sherman Wheeler, \$40; Henry Campeau, \$8; J. H. Davis, \$16; Roderick Vaughan, \$8. This list represents the destruction of 36 wolves.

In April, 1839, Roderick Vaughan killed two wolves; Sherman Wheeler, two; and John Malone, one. In July, Douglas Thompson killed one, and in October Medor Tromble and Leverett Hodgman caught two.

In Feb., 1840, Charles S. Tibbitts killed eight wolves; Mark D. Bavasa, one; an Indian, one; Cornelius Wiltsie, five; Wm. Shaw,

one; Charles Conkwright, one; Alex. Davis, one; Squab-no-kee, one.

In 1841 Ben. Goodwin, Medor Tromble and Joseph Tromble killed six wolves, the former destroying four of the number. Geo. H. Powell and Curtis Goodwin aided in killing one. Na-o-ta killed one; Medor Tromble, two; Amos Davis, one; Joseph King, four; Cornelius Wiltsie, three; Sa-wa-ban-am, one; Erial Chamberlain, one; Mas-ke-os, one; Phineas Spaulding, one; Charles Conkwright, six; Naug-chig-a-mi, one.

In 1842 the wolf-scalpers were led by Peto-qua-da, one; Sage-wa-a-se, one; Wm. Fields, four; Ira T. Farrand, one; Mon-sus, one; Caleb Lincoln, one; Naug-chig-a-mi, eight; Amgrad Granger, two; Wm. Fields, one; Na-zee-ga-kin, one; James Kent, two; Phineas Spaulding, four; Medor Tromble, one; Kaw-ga-cum-ego, one; Thomas Smith, one; Cornelius Wiltsie, four; Wm. Badgeron, one; Sa-can-see-kee, one; Eleazer Jewett, one; Pa-ma-wa-tum, one; Green Bird killed two, but did not produce the heads, and therefore lost the State bounty. Wo-ba-ge-ma and Saw-waw-bun lost the State bounty for the same reason. Mas-ke-os, killed one; Pete-wa-we-tum, one; Es-que-bon-e-quiet, one; Pa-ma-wa-ting, one; John Davis, one; Wm. Harrison, one; Wm. Fields, two.

In 1843 B. F. Pierce presented the scalps of two wolves, received \$16 bounty, and inaugurated the wolf hunt for that year. Pay-bo-no-quong and Eleazer Jewett, received bounty during the same year, while J. F. Marsac, Naug-chig-a-me, Sang-ge-chi-wa-sa, Cornelius Wiltsie and Oliver Davis killed 11 wolves, the bounty on which was allowed in 1844.

In 1844 Naug-chig-a-me killed seven wolves; Sang-gi-chi-wa-sa, four; Solomon Stone, four; Walter Scott, two; Leonard Scott, four; Cornelius Wiltsie, six; Leverett Hodgman, four; A. R. Swarthout, two; Wm. Ellis, six; Joseph Tromble, two; John Wiltsie, four; Pa-ma-wa-ting, one; J. D. Smith, two; O. H. Davis, two; Mushe-won-a-quet, one; Louis Desprau, two; Caleb Gardner, two; Edward McCarthy, four; Thomas S. Kennedy, two; James A. Kent, two; Nelson Garey, two.

In 1845 Medor Tromble, Wm. Puffer, Geo. Whitman, John A. Whitman killed seven wolves. In 1846 Osaw-wa-bon, Nah-gon-wa-way-donk, Thomas Gardner, Sag-git-way destroyed four. James Kent, Osaw-wa-bon, and A-chi-di-wa-bi-dunk, killed four in 1847. During the year 1848 the wolf harvest reached its climax. No less than 16 animals were destroyed during the first six months of the year. The slayers were Saw-wa-bun, A-che-taw-wa-bi-dunk, Saw-gah-se-gay, Kin-wa-wa, Ma-ne-gaw-sung, Kah, Ash-to-wu-ba-muck, Muck-a-to-ma-sha-way, Saw-wu-no-co-me-go, Pay-ma-chi-won, Cornelius Wiltsie, Denis McCarthy, J. Yock.

In 1849 John and Cornelius Wiltsie, Mechin-e-ny, Sos-wa-way-sing, Nock-chig-a-my, Ma-ma-go-gen, Shop-pe-no-gonce, Pa-ma-saw-dong, Ba-me-saw, Sa-gi-to, On-me-qua-to, Tit-ta-qua-wassin, Ah-me-ma-quin, Sha-naw-bis, Non-o-quin, Israel Marsac, Denis McCarthy, Thomas Dalton, and Way-no-quin killed 32 wolves.

The wolf hunting season of 1850 was ushered in by Non-a-quam, Kenewoop, Black Elk, Shaw-in-orso-quy, and Anson G. Miller, who destroyed nine large wolves. Before the close of 1852, the country was cleared of 46 devastators by the Indians and settlers. Since that period the wolf-hunters enterprise declined, until at present there are few, if any, in this county who devote attention to the old pastime.

CLEARING THE RIVER.

E. W. Perry, who erected the first saw-mill on Perry creek, a tributary of the Cass, entered upon the work of clearing the river of drift-wood in 1837. He reported at the time that the obstacles must be the accumulated drift-wood of ages, as it occupied the time of himself and his workmen for many months to make even such a passage as would enable him to raft the sawed lumber to Saginaw City, which he contracted to supply to the builders of the Webster House during that year.

FROZEN TO DEATH.

On Monday afternoon, Jan. 17, 1859, Thomas O'Hara, and his son, James O'Hara, started from East Saginaw, each drawing a hand sled with a load of mill feed, on their way home to Swan creek. On Tuesday morning they were found in the road within two miles of home, the young man was frozen to death, and the father so nearly so that he lived but a short time after reaching home. Mr. O'Hara (the elder) had been employed in Whittier & Merrill's mill, and is spoken of as a faithful hand.

FOREST FIRES.

How often fires have swept through the forests of the Peninsula cannot now be computed. Again and again have they been destroyed—each fire clearing large tracts, and each tract being again covered with luxuriant forests, different in appearance and in quality from those which were burned. Oak gave way to poplar, poplar to pine, and so on in time until the last great fire, which swept over the timber countries of the north prior to the settlement of this State, made way for the pine woods. The month of October, of 1871, will be ever memorable, not only in connection with the terrible fire which decimated one of the fairest cities of the West, but as well in connection with the destruction of vast forests of pine timber throughout this and the neighboring State of Wisconsin. In the territory tributary to the Saginaw Valley, the effect of the fires was most disastrous and widely spread. To realize the extent of territory embraced in what is known as the "burnt district," a glance at the map of Michigan becomes necessary. Commencing at a point on Lake Huron near Lexington, a line drawn across Sanilac, Lapeer and Genesee

counties to the south line of Saginaw county, thence in a north-westerly direction across the State to the north line of Oceana county, will mark the southern limits of the destructive fire, while all the country north of this line and east of the Saginaw Bay, was involved in the conflagration. On the west side of the bay a line drawn from the north line of Bay county west to, and including Manistee county and embracing all the territory south to the first given line will give the reader a very good idea of the amount of land burned over. According to the closest estimates which can be made, an amount of pine timber equal to five years, cut of the Valley was destroyed, or in round numbers 4,000,000,000 of feet. Of this vast quantity, no doubt a large amount, variously estimated at from 300,000,000 to 500,000,000 feet, was watered during the following winter, and was saved. The balance of the timber was attacked by the insect whose destructive effects are always manifested in "down timber," and while available for coarse timber for building purposes, was worthless for the nicer work to which lumber is applied, its distance from streams rendering it, in its depreciated value, nearly worthless. The loss in the coarser timber, particularly hemlock, the value of which was then beginning to be appreciated, is beyond computation.

FIRST CELEBRATION IN THE VALLEY.

The 56th anniversary of Independence was celebrated at Green Point, July 4, 1832. The idea of the celebration originated with Eleazer Jewett, and the program carried out under his direction. The people from Saginaw went up the river in a fishing boat; the Indians were around in great numbers and admired the first reunion of the settlers, if they did not actually share in their enthusiastic recognition of the glorious event which they assembled to honor. There were present on that occasion: Thomas Simpson, wife and daughter, Gardner D. Williams, E. S. Williams and Mrs. Williams, Daniel Hunter, the Indian blacksmith, and wife; Abram Butts and wife, Sam Russell, John Henderson, Jr., Abram Whitney, Charles McLean and wife, Thomas McCarthy. Capt. Jeremiah Smith and Wm. L. P. Little, visitors to the Valley, arrived in the afternoon and took part in the proceedings.

It is not related that this meeting of patriotic pioneers was organized; but the statement is fully verified that every article of the Declaration was read by Mr. Jewett, and received with evident manifestations of delight.

The entire party were the guests of Eleazer and Mrs. Jewett, and the latter alone prepared that happy dinner or little banquet, which took such an important part in rendering the great anniversary of political and military supremacy over England as pleasing in this feature as it was patriotic in general. The dinner table used on that occasion was the first introduced into the district, and comes down the present time through Mrs. Lee, whose father was the original owner.

From that period to the present time the birthday of the nation has been honored. Each year the knowledge of all the Fathers of the Republic did for the world is becoming more widely appreciated; and, as that knowledge spreads, men look on the day as sacred in the calendar—the greatest national holiday, the annual remembrancer of all that pure and simple patriotism won for the enslaved people of the period and for the generations of the future.

CELEBRATION OF THE CENTENNIAL.

Among the great events which have taken place in Saginaw county, not one excels in pleasant association that of the celebration of the centennial of American Independence. At midnight the Fourth was announced by cannon, and, at its dawn, the music of the cannon and church bells joined in a welcome to that day on which patriotism consummated its desire. Fully 20,000 people assembled to witness the procession, which moved under Chief Marshal James W. Dawson. On arriving at Farley street, the first and second divisions of the East Saginaw procession, under Col. Geo. Lockley, united with that of Saginaw City, and marched to the court-house square, where were erected a number of poles with streamers flying, and upon each pole was a shield bearing the name of one of the Presidents, and the term of his office. Floating from the pole at the Court street entrance were the National colors. The stand was erected upon the south side of the square, and upon the front was placed a portrait of Geo. Washington. The entire space between the stand and Court street was filled with seats. West of the speaker's stand was the stand for the vocalists.

Hon. D. H. Jerome, chairman of the committee of arrangements, having called the assemblage to order, the Mayor delivered the following address:

“We have come together, my countrymen and countrywomen, in recognition of an event, no less remarkable, no less worthy of public observance than the Centennial Anniversary of American Independence.

“While this auspicious event—so full of common interest, so full of historic memories—amply explains this gathering, many of you are, in one sense guests of this city. In one sense, all who participate here are guests; and it falls to me to offer you a word of welcome. To all then, men, women, children, welcome. To the citizen, to the neighbor, to the stranger guest, cordial greeting, hearty welcome, all.

“Something of acknowledgment, too, is due the many who are with us from beyond our own borders. And in the expression of this general and wide-spread obligation, it is fitting that I should mention the special gratification of our people at so cordial a joining with us from our prosperous sister city over the water. Gladness and gratitude, not more for the imposing civic and military dis-

play which adds so largely to these ceremonies, than for the broad spirit of neighborly good will which alone could have found so graceful and generous an expression.

“It remains only for me to direct your attention for a moment to the, in some respects, distinctive character of the occasion which calls us together. From among the many anniversaries of striking events in the early history of our country, the impulses of the American people long ago chose the fourth day of July as their national holiday. And its annual observance, with honors and customs peculiarly its own, and peculiarly American, has long been common. The profound interest, the national importance attaching to the one hundredth anniversary of that day is such, however, that its special observance with appropriate and peculiar honors, has been recommended by the President of the United States in public proclamation, made in accordance with the joint resolution of both Houses of Congress. And the Governors of many of the States, our own among the number, having issued Proclamations to the same end.

“So cordially, so heartily, have the patriotic impulses of the people responded to these wise suggestions that this day goes into history as a grand, united national jubilee. This majestic presence, with its pageantry of national colors, its heraldic emblems of our country's progress, is but a feeble part; a single chord in the deep broad chorus with which America greets the years before her; one breath in the mighty tone of thanksgiving and praise which swells from the hearts of a great nation of freemen, as they hail this solemn hour. When

Through storm and calm the years have lead
Our nation on from stage to stage
A century's space, until we tread
The threshold of another age.

“Altogether glorious, however, altogether sublime as is this common demonstration, how doth its glory fade by the side of that other coming together which has marked the progress of the centennial year. Awakened interest in Revolutionary annals has re-taught the lesson that the fabric whose founding we celebrate was the work of all, not part, that Yorktown and Saratoga have an equal luster; that Adams and Jefferson, Warren and Washington, struggled and fought shoulder to shoulder; and that North and South, we are indeed brothers, by a common heroic parentage. As one year ago South Carolina and Georgia, through their citizen soldiery, joined Massachusetts in commemorating Bunker Hill, so only last week, at Charleston, the soldiers of New York and Massachusetts joined South Carolina in doing honor to the memory of the Revolutionary battle of Fort Moultrie. And to-day, in Philadelphia, a united band, these comrades, brother citizens and soldiers, bow, elbow to elbow, at the common shrine of American Independence. Both proof and symbol that the fulfillment is at hand; nay, is now, of those ringing words of prophecy: The

mystic chords of memory, stretching from every battle field and every patriot grave, to every living heart and hearthstone all over this broad land, shall yet swell the chorus of the Union.'

"Hail! All hail to that victory of peace which crowns with such a halo of glory the triumphs of one hundred years!

"Fellow citizens, we cannot glorify this day. Nought that can be said or done here can consecrate or hallow it. It is rather for us to receive baptism of its glory. Rather for us, in the noble words of Lincoln at Gettysburg, to this day, 'Highly resolve that the nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom, and that government of the people, by the people and for the people, shall not perish from the earth.'"

Hon. Daniel P. Fcote then addressed the great assemblage in one of the most excellent orations delivered during the celebration of the day throughout the Union.

A historical sketch of Saginaw, by W. H. H. Bartram, and a poem, entitled "Liberty's Song," written by Mrs. Clark, of Chesaning, were read. The various events referred to in the former are fully treated in these pages; the latter is as follows:

LIBERTY'S SONG.

There is music, feasting, rejoicing,
 An orator's eloquent strain,
 From the lonely star of Katahdin
 To that over Texas plain.
 By Columbia's dashing river,
 From foot to the grand Cascades,
 Through Cumberland's beautiful valleys,
 To Florida's everglades.

The booming of cannon, resounding
 From the great north lakes of our own
 Is met by responses loyal,
 From dwellers in tropic zone,
 Blithe winds from the golden Sierras.
 Atlantic banners unfurled,
 Then wafted their jubilant tidings
 Triumphantly 'round the world.

Where the heart of the gulf stream's throbbing,
 Where there's aught for mankind to prize,
 Where the north wind rudely whistles,
 Where the soothing south wind sighs,
 American hands are bequeathing
 Myrrh and frankincense to-day,
 For Liberty's shrine that they're wreathing
 With choicest leaves of the bay.

With joy undivided they're telling
 Of Adams, Jefferson, Lee,
 And others of dauntless courage
 Declaring these colonies free.
 How the people were hoarse with shouting
 Praise that kings never could call
 By bribes, or the fear of proscription,
 From hearts of subjects in thrall.

No triumphant victor in passing
 With trophies 'neath conqueror's arch,
 With princes for slaves from the kingdoms
 Laid waste in blood-sodden march,
 Ever heard such music transporting
 In midst of wildest applause,
 As the notes which without exhorting,
 Ring in our country's "hurrahs."

In cabin of brave pioneering,
 At the cottager's humble door,
 From velvet, marble and crystal,
 From cheerless haunts of the poor,
 Across the rich teeming prairie,
 And the clover-scented lea,
 From the iron-hearted mountains,
 And the evanescent sea,
 Rang out the glad chorus at dawning,
 "We've been a century free!"

Free from all tribute and tithing,
 Free from foul tyranny's breath,
 Free from conscription and gyving,
 Free from inquisitor's death,
 Free from all baleful controlling
 Of pulpit, or press, or plea,
 Free as Divinity's image,
 Was here intended to be.

But scroll of past ages unfolding
 The struggles of free men declare,
 When fortunes, and lives without stinting,
 Were given for Liberty's care,
 She richly repaid their devotion,
 So long as their hearts were true;
 When gold was the idol they worshiped
 The angry deity threw
 Them a crown for their pride's destroying
 Peace, and prosperity too.

But proud was the goddess when wearing
 Athenian chaplets of yore,
 For heroes whose deeds were immortal
 Though fading the garlands they wore,
 In guarding her temples and altars,
 Till stained was her marble and sand,
 With patriot's blood that in flowing
 Extinguished Liberty's brand.

Long ages before Greece was treading
 In freedom's name, under her feet,
 The beauty of Spartan women,
 With everything tender and sweet,
 Till her shameless field-trained maidens,
 Brawny, athletic and nude,
 Could in helot's trembling body,
 The death dealing dart intrude:
 But Spartan courage divided
 Against itself could not stand,
 And she grew from the first and the bravest,
 To be meanest in all the land.

Four centuries freedom was clinging
 To Liberty's wonderful Rome,
 Leaving the fickle Greek waters
 To build on the Tiber her home,
 From four winds of heaven she beckoned
 The greatest and wisest to come ;
 No wonder the renting asunder,
 At last shook the capitol's dome.

With eagle and emblems in keeping
 In time to the westward she hied,
 The old world in fetters left weeping,
 To gladden the new, the untried ;
 Ten decades ago she was stringing
 Her harps, for ages unstrung ;
 Her sons were exultantly singing
 Her songs, for centuries unsung.

Shall honor with which she's been crowning
 Her chieftains and soldiers decline ?
 Shall the flood of the coming be offered
 As the passing was, free as wine.
 To save from ambition and envy,
 To save from the parricide's hand,
 To save from idolatrous worship
 For God's chosen people the land ?

Or shall gross, luxurious living,
 The hearts of the people ensnare,
 Till Bacchus control their affections,
 And Midas their pass'onate prayer ?
 Their votes that are openly sold,
 Till red, white and blue is forsaken
 For Tyrean purple and gold ?

Shall our household gods be dissolving
 By restless fanatics desire,
 Till abandoned freedom has lighted
 For us an unquenchable fire,
 And age, youth and weakness dependent
 By merciless strength is oppressed,
 Till they seek a passage, despairing,
 To Stygean waters for rest ?

Great Father! all nations protecting,
 Avert, we beseech, every blow,
 That could turn from Thy rock of safety,—
 Make waters of bitterness flow :
 Let our stars with those of the morning
 Live, as our eagle shall soar,
 Till time has finished the problem
 Of life, on eternity's shore.

The novelties of the procession were a car containing 13 young ladies representing the original States, surmounting the Goddess of Liberty, and one containing 37 misses representing the States of that day. Benjamin, with two hearses, one the pattern of long ago, its board sides labeled "Luxuries were unknown to Patriots of 1776." And the other a beautiful affair, on the plate glass of which was shown the inscription, "The sister cities have this day

buried envy and all uncharitableness. Mourners there are none." Benjamin's blacksmith and wagon shop with six men at work. "The carriage of 1776." An ox cart. Willard Shattuck, with a Buckeye Reaper of 1876. G. Spatz's Bakery. Alex. Hurtubise, shoeing a horse, and three other blacksmiths at work.

These, with all the other features of the procession, rendered it one characteristic of the great event which was then being celebrated. Here in this northern city the self-same enthusiasm prevailed which marked the day at the political center of the Union, and few there were who did not give thanks to Providence for being permitted to be present at the 100th anniversary of the formation of the Republic.

FIRST HAPPENINGS IN THE COUNTY.

Among the most interesting chapters of a local history is that which embraces a list of first events. To such belongs the history of everything connected with the county, and in such a list many of those events, any one of which would scarcely afford subject for a chapter, are noted. Beginning with the year 1819, when one of the brightest characters on the pages of Michigan history visited this region to negotiate a treaty with the Saginaw Indians, let us pass the years which have elapsed in review.

In 1822 the United States troops took possession of the Indian campground, and erected the first fort built by Americans north of Detroit. During the same year the first deaths were recorded among the white inhabitants, a few of the infantry having died here.

In 1823 the first white children born in the district claimed the old fort as their birth-place and the wives of soldiers as their mothers. Harvey Williams, John Hamilton, E. S. Williams and Schuyler Hodges arrived at Saginaw in 1822.

In 1824 the American Fur Company established the first regular trading-post here, under McDonald. Rev. Mr. Hudson was the first missionary appointed by the Government to administer to the spiritual wants of the Indians. Provencal was the first Indian blacksmith. On account of the red man having no "spiritual wants," Mr. Hudson left the district, while the man of iron remained.

The first deaths among the white inhabitants occurred in 1822, when four or five members of the garrison fell before the advance of disease.

First celebration of Independence Day, July 4, 1832.

The first house was that erected by Louis Campeau in 1816.

The first farmer, Asa Whitney, purchased his land in 1822, and began farming in 1826.

Dr. C. Little located Saginaw City in 1822.

Eleazer Jewett was the first American settler within the county as now constituted. Having arrived in 1826, he made it his home until his decease.

The first orchard was set out in 1828.

Saginaw township was organized in 1831, and comprised the county of Saginaw as then known, the counties of Midland, Tuscola, Alpena, Iosco, Bay, Cheboygan, Roscommon, Ogemaw, Gratiot, Isabella, Clare, Gladwin and Oscoda. Gardner D. Williams was first supervisor.

The first local roads were laid out by Deputy-Surveyor Jewett.

The French traveler, De Tocqueville, visited Saginaw.

In 1834 the first saw-mill was built by Harvey Williams, G. D. and E. S. Williams.

The first frame house was built by Eleazer Jewett, in 1831.

Miss Mary Jewett, now Mrs. Dr. N. D. Lee, was born Feb. 11, 1834. She was, therefore, the first white child born in the county within the American pioneer period.

The first cargo of lumber was shipped from the Emerson mill in 1836.

William Williams, born March 12, 1834, was the first white male child born in Saginaw county.

Judge Albert Miller taught the first school in the valley.

In October, 1835, the county of Saginaw was organized under authority of the Territorial Legislature. The plat of Saginaw was enlarged and the first map of the city drafted. Wheat was harvested that year for the first time and sent to mill. A clearing was made on the east bank of the river.

C. A. Lull raised the first crop of wheat, in 1835. He brought the first sheep into the district.

The Presbyterian Society was organized in 1836, being the first religious association established.

The same year Norman Little purchased the United States' Government block-houses and military reserve, from Dr. Millington, of Ypsilanti. He also brought with him type and newspaper press from New York, and projected the *Saginaw Journal*. The "Citizens' Library Association" was formed, and the era of improvement entered upon.

The first steam saw-mill at East Saginaw was built in 1836.

The first dock was constructed at Saginaw City in 1836.

The first boring for rock salt or brine was done by Douglass Houghton in 1838.

The financial crisis was brought under control in 1838.

The first turnpike road was begun in 1840.

The first ferry was chartered in 1842.

E. W. Perry made the first attempt to clear the rivers of drift-wood in 1837.

The same year Nelson Smith built and launched the schooner "Julia Smith."

The first plank road to Flint was made in 1850.

The first stave yard was established by Humphrey Shaw in 1850.

The first Union school building was erected in 1851.

The first brick-yard was established at East Saginaw in 1852.

The first secret society organized here was the Odd Fellows' lodge, No. 42, in 1849. The first Masonic lodge was formed in March, 1854.



H. A. Barker.

The first select school was established at East Saginaw in 1852.

The first steamboat, "Buena Vista," was launched in 1848.

The first German settlement was made under Rev. Geo. Cramer in 1845.

The first efforts to detach Bay county from Saginaw were made in 1855.

The first bank was opened by W. L. P. Little in 1855.

Gardner D. Williams was elected first Mayor of Saginaw City in 1857.

Captain Leon Snay was the first white settler of East Saginaw.

The first association of salt manufacturers was formed in April, 1859, and the first salt well sunk the same year. The same year the city of East Saginaw received a charter, when W. L. P. Little was elected mayor.

C. W. Grant was the first town clerk of Buena Vista, and Curtis Emerson the first supervisor. The former was the first American pioneer to settle on the east side in 1849.

The first ice-house was built in 1862.

The first school on the east side of the river was built in 1851.

The first teacher was Miss Carrie Ingersoll.

The Saginaw street-car track, $2\frac{3}{8}$ miles in length, was laid down in 1864.

Alfred M. Hoyt was the first postmaster at East Saginaw, and M. B. Hess the first mail-carrier.

The first birth was that of Lyman Ensign, in 1850.

The first death which was recorded at East Saginaw occurred in 1852.

The first free bridge across the Saginaw was constructed in 1878, at a cost of \$19,000.

The first business men of East Saginaw were Curtis Emerson, C. W. Grant, W. F. Glasby, M. B. Hess, Geo. Hess, Alfred M. Hoyt, James Little, Col. W. L. P. Little, S. W. Yawkey, Alex. English, John Elsffer, A. Ferguson, F. H. Kochler, Thomas Willey, Mengo Stevens and Seth Willey. The first lawyers who opened offices there were Wm. L. Webber, J. L. T. Fox and Charles Hunt.

The first rail of the F. & P. M. R. R. was laid Aug. 19, 1859.

The J., L. & S. R. R. was completed in 1867, and the first through train from Jackson entered the city.

In 1864 the first bridge was built across the river by the citizens of East Saginaw, and in 1865 those of Saginaw City constructed another equally substantial viaduct one mile south.

The Holly water-works were constructed in 1872.

The Mayflower mills were built in 1851, being the first flouring mill of the valley.

Warner and Eastman erected the first iron foundry in 1854.

The first military encampment was held in the valley in September, 1860. The commands present were Flint Union Grays, Saginaw City Guards, East Saginaw Guards, and the East Saginaw Light Artillery, all under Col. T. W. B. Stockton.

First organization of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Union, September, 1879.

What changes have been effected since these events were first chronicled are noticed in other pages. The march of progress has not for a moment been impeded. Commercial, political, religious and social organization has so advanced that each has risen almost to that standard which the civilization of our time demands.

LIGHT AND SHADE OF EARLY TIMES.

Among the many stories in circulation, connected with pioneer times, a few have been handed down through the press. That there is every reason to believe them is conceded, and as they tend to give a good idea of the habits, customs and manners of the early settlers of Saginaw county, as it was known previous to 1857, they are given in these pages.

THE LOCAL FISHERMEN.

Among the pioneers of Lower Saginaw were Julius B. Hart and George Lord. Both gentlemen were the proprietors of fisheries on the bay shore, and carried on their fishing operations within a short distance of each other, where, in proper season of the year, they caught and shipped to Detroit and other points the results of their endeavors, often realizing large amounts of money in successful seasons, and at other times resulting in "fisherman's luck" generally. Both enjoyed, and each knew how to give and take a joke.

One cold bright morning in the fall of 18—, the two met near the foot of Third street, and after passing the time of day, turned to separate, when Hart exclaimed, "By the way, Lord, I'd nearly forgotten; I was down to the shore this morning, and Joe (Lord's foreman at the fishery) told me to tell you that the fish were running like blazes, and he wanted you to send him down a lot of dressers [men to dress and pack fish], salt and barrels." "Thunder!" shouted Lord, "Is that so?" and away he sped to pick up all the adepts in dressing fish he could find, and in an hour his large boat was loaded with fish barrels, salt and men, and ready to start for the shore, with Lord along to enjoy the rich harvest in prospect awaiting him. Just as the boat was shoved away from the dock to start on her trip, Hart came hurriedly to the dock with, "Hold on, Lord; I've just heard from the shore again; the fish have stopped running, and Joe don't want anything more than he's got."

Lord saw that he was sold, the boat was hauled to the dock and unloaded, and with vengeance in his eye, Lord went home. Weeks passed by, and the joke was almost forgotten by those who had enjoyed a hearty laugh at Lord's expense. Not so with the chief victim, however. His opportunity came at last. The saloon in the basement of the Wolverton House was the fashionable resort of that day, and looking in at the door one afternoon, Lord espied

Hart at the table with some friends, playing an innocent game of "Penny Ante." While he looked, an Indian entered with a muskrat skin, a commodity in which Hart dealt, and which it is said at one time bore the same relation to "legal tender" as shingles have often done at a time of scarcity of money. "Ugh!" said Lo, "Jule Hart, you buy um skin?" "Yes," was the response; "give you ten cents; throw him over in that corner; here's your money." The Indian took the money, threw down the skin and departed, at which Hart turned his attention to the game, which was becoming interesting. Lord picked up the skin, and unnoticed left the saloon. It was but a few moments before a young boy entered the saloon, and sold Hart a rat-skin, throwing it into the corner as directed, and receiving his pay. The game went on, interrupted every few moments by a rat-skin trade. Skins came in stretched on shingles, on double twigs, and unstretched. Hart bought them all. At last the day was drawing to a close, and the game came to an end. Hart arose from the table, remarking, "I've lost at the game, but I've bought a thundering pile of skins this afternoon," and he threw his gratified eye over toward the corner where his skins had been disposed. "Whew!" was his exclamation, as but a single skin met his vision; "who in thunder has stole my skins?" Lord, at that instant edging toward the door, remarked, "It's been almost as good a day for rats, as that morning was for fish. Jule Hart saw that he was sold, he had paid out about \$5 on one rat skin, and Lord was made disbursing officer, to see that the price of that skin was duly appropriated for the general good, in the manner common to those days.

THE SURROGUEON COURT.

This tribunal did not approach that of the golden age known as the Secret Tribunal in extensiveness, though it may have equaled it in utility. In the earlier years of the county many good souls—intellectual men—sought a vein through which the blood of pleasantry might course, and among other things formed the Surrogueon—so named from the fact that one of their number indulged in a *lapsus linguae*, and in an attempt to name the Surrogate court, called it the Surrogueon.

It had its faults. Though founded, perhaps, without a thought of its effect upon the moral being of the citizens, it was no less beneficial in its tendency to nip vice in the bud by checking the passions of men. Every little social error had to be scrutinized by its officials, and this inquiry was carried out with such a demonstration of legality and authority that not a few *innocent* men came before the bar in obedience to its summons. Whatever means were taken to uphold its authority, or by whatever influence men allowed themselves to be convicted, punished or acquitted by that tribunal, is a mystery. All the terrors of the law proper surrounded it, all the finding of jurors or judges were made out in regular form, and in fact it differed from the circuit court only in the terrible character

of its judgments, which consigned its gullible victims to life-long imprisonment for some trifling crime, or perhaps imposed upon them some ridiculous penance, the performance of which on the morrow would both amuse and delight the initiated members of the tribunal.

THE LAWYER AND THE MINISTER.

In early days when hotels were scarce, new-comers to the State of Michigan were forced to ask favors of the older settlers, which would now be looked upon as the height of presumption. Andrew C. was a young lawyer, residing in the then small village of Lapeer, having but recently taken to himself a wife and commenced housekeeping. There was no hotel in the place, and travelers oftentimes made use of A. C.'s barn, sometimes without as much as saying "by your leave." A. C. had decided to remove to Bay City, and was making preparations to do so, when his barn was appropriated by a new-comer to the neighborhood, who put a load of hay into the loft, and drove a cow into the yard to eat the hay.

The evening before he left for Bay City, A. C. was in the store of the village, and met the Rev. Mr. Smith, a Congregational minister (afterward settled in East Saginaw), who had but recently taken charge of the little flock about Lapeer. As they conversed, Mr. Smith remarked, "I wish I could buy a good cow."—"Do you want a cow?" said A. C. "I'm glad you mentioned it, for there's one up at my barn which I can't take away with me. You can have her if you will, and there is a load of hay in the barn to feed her with." Profuse were the thanks of the reverend gentleman at so munificent a bequest. "But," said A. C., "I must tell you about her. She is the most peculiar cow you ever saw. She must be milked before five o'clock in the morning or you can't get her to give down a drop of milk." "Well, I am an early riser," said the dominie, "I can milk her before five as well as after."

A. C. moved to Bay City; and the minister was careful to milk his cow "before five o'clock" each morning, and a noble mess of milk she gave, and with liberality was the hay fed to her. Things went well for several days, until while milking one morning, the parson's ears were shocked with the profane expletives of a voice which called him a thief, a robber and sundry other pet names, which to the minister were simply horrifying. "I've caught you at last, you hypocritical, thieving parson; preaching honesty to the people, and robbing your neighbors of their milk. I'll break your ——— head," etc., etc. Rising from his milking stool, the parson faced the irate farmer, who for a time would give him no chance to put in a word edgewise. "But it's my cow," at last got in the parson; "A. C. made me a present of her, and of the hay in the barn the night before he left."

Explanations ensued, and as both realized the sell, they enjoyed a hearty laugh, and were good friends. A. C. still lives, and

persists in saying that he enjoys a practical joke and loves to play one on his friends.

A REMINISCENCE OF 1845.

The following sketch was written by a grand-daughter, "Lena," of one of the American pioneers of the valley, and is characteristic of life in the German settlements of 30 years ago.

"The first German settlement made in Saginaw county was at Frankenmuth, about 1845. From Saginaw, by the path through the woods, it was 14 miles; but the traveled road, where they went with their teams, was much farther. One of the German girls, Margaret, came to my grandfather's, as a servant, and she was such a specimen as is seldom seen now-a-days,—five feet five in her stockings, with broad shoulders, great brawny arms, and feet in thick cloth shoes nine by fourteen, lined with sheep-skin with the wool on. She always wore a red and black petticoat, and a thick, close jacket, as did all the German girls.

"Now, Margaret had a lover, and it would have made the most sober person in the world laugh to have seen them together, for this lover was a small, thin, white-haired youth of eighteen, who did not look as if he had the ambition of a snail. Very comical they looked,—the tall, strong girl, and the little, thin, weak boy. He did not come to see his 'fraulein' very often, for it was a good distance to walk. At last came the time for the wedding; my mother made Margaret a large, frosted wedding-cake; so, with this and her bundle, she started for home one morning, bright and early. She arrived safely within a little way of her home, when being tired she sat down to rest. She fell asleep, and when she awoke it was dark; being sleepy and bewildered, instead of going home, she went squarely in the opposite direction. Great was my grandmother's astonishment, when Margaret's lover came the next day to see why his 'schatz' had not come home. If she had not been home, she must be lost; so men went in every direction to search for her.

"My grandfather was one of them, and the first night he was obliged to sleep at Margaret's home. He got into a bed four feet long (very comfortable for a man six feet tall), with a feather bed over him, as well as under; and he was not without company, for under the bed he found a pig, and roosting on slats above the bed were the fowls. Very good companions, but not exactly to my grandfather's taste. You can imagine how much sleep he obtained, with the mother wailing in the next room, the roosters crowing overhead, the gentle hum of the mosquito, broken by an occasional bite, and the pig grunting under the bed.

"But about Margaret. Three days and three nights she wandered through the woods, and at last came out at Portsmouth. She was brought to Saginaw in a canoe, and the cannon was fired (the only one on the river) to let those searching for her know she had been found. But not once had she tasted the wedding cake, which she had

carried all the way, though she was nearly starved when she came out at Portsmouth. When asked why she had not eaten it, she answered: 'Oh, it was my wedding cake, you know.' The wedding was celebrated a few days afterward, and the guests ate for dinner, out of their wooden bowls, soup made of smoked ham and rice boiled together, and the wedding-cake."

THE DOCTOR'S MAN.

The late Dr.——was one who could seldom resist telling a good story, even when it turned the laugh against himself. On one occasion an Englishman whom he had recently engaged astonished him by appearing to wait at breakfast with a swollen face and a pair of unmistakable black eyes. "Why, John," said he, "you seem to have been fighting?" "Yes, master I have," was the reply. "And who may your opponent have been?" "Why sir, Dr. M.'s man," naming a rival Esculapius. "And what did you fall out about?" "Why, sir, he said as you wasn't fit to clean his master's shoes." "And what did you say?" "Well, sir, I said you was!"

A BEAR STORY.

It is within the recollection of many present citizens of Bay City, and they by no means very ancient in point of years, when bears were roaming the woods within its present limits. An inveterate joker from the up-river village, on occasion of a visit to his brother at Bay City ("Lower Saginaw," as it was then) stopped at the hostelry of Judge Campbell, who had recently built the hotel since known as the "Globe," on the corner of what is now Water and Fifth streets, although its original size bore little resemblance to its present proportions. As "joker" sat in an easy chair toasting his shins by the fire, his brother entered in a hurry with a declaration to "joker," "There's a big bear just out in the woods!"

Guns were always in readiness for sport, and it was but a few moments before the joker, led by his brother and one or two other friends, were hurrying through the stumps of the clearing which extended almost to Washington street. Cautiously feeling their way through the woods, they reach a point not far from the present site of the court-house, when joker was shown the bear, which proved to be a very large coal-black hog belonging to the brother, his pilot. After a good laugh the party wended its way back to the house. Joker watched his chance, by the way, to separate from the rest, and to place in the gun a charge about six inches deep. On reaching the house, the gun was carelessly placed in the corner, and the company about the fire indulged in a series of jokes, and the enjoyment of a good time generally.

Presently joker left the house, and went down to the river bank, about in the rear of the present Jennison block, returning after a

short time with the carelessly imparted information that there was "a thundering flock of duck just settled on the river." "We'll have some for upper," exclaimed his brother; and, seizing the gun from the corner, cautiously picked his way to a favorite log on the river bank, behind which he was accustomed to lay in wait for the feathered tribes. Joker and the rest of the company followed behind, and watched the sport. With the butt to his shoulder, and the barrel resting on the log, sportsman blazed away at the innocent ducks. It was hard to tell which end of the gun killed most. Sportsman fell back on the ground with his left hand to his right shoulder, in his agony, asking between the paroxysms of pain, "What in thunder had got into that gun?" Why, you foolish fellow," said joker, "you've been trying to shoot ducks with a bear charge." All present saw the point of the joke, and it is said joined in attempting to relieve the sufferer, by copious applications of whisky internally and externally.

A STOUT OLD FARMER.

A farmer, not a day's journey from the city, had occasion to ask one of his plowmen to go to plow with a pair of horses which had not been put into harness. The man excused himself, saying, "he wudna buckle wi' them, as they war some fashious an' no to be tiggitt wi'." Without further argument the farmer went to the stable, harnessed the horses, took them to the field, put them in the plow, and, although he had passed his 60th year and had not put his hand to a plow for fifteen years, did what the young fellow demurred to do, and finished a day's plowing in capital style.

'SQUIRE CONNING'S MOUTH.

Squa-conning creek empties into the Saginaw river but a short distance above Bay City, and further than to say that at its mouth it is a creek of considerable size, no other description will be needed. Harry C., brother of that old pioneer, our respected fellow-citizen, Judge C., resided in early days at Saginaw City, and was noted as an inveterate wag and practical joker. Having returned from a visit to the Judge at Bay City, Harry met a traveling dentist, who, in his peregrinations, had stumbled into the Saginaws, and was operating upon the mouths of the scattered settlers. "Doctor," said Harry, "I've just come up from the mouth of the river, and 'Squire Conning wanted me to send you down to fix up his mouth. It's a thundering big mouth, and hasn't got a tooth in it." Elated with the prospect of a good job, the dentist jumped into a canoe (the only means of transit between the two places), and paddled to Portsmouth (now 7th ward, Bay City). Reaching there, after eighteen miles of paddling, he made diligent inquiry for "Squire Conning," and his disgust may be better imagined than described when he found that he had passed the 'Squire's mouth some miles up the river.

MAKING A "LEVEL."

Among the first constabulary force of Saginaw was one H., an old covey, who imagined that what he didn't know was hardly worth knowing. Let any one venture to tell him he did not understand his business and see what would happen. He was given to lisp, whether for the beauty of the thing, through misfortune or what not, we are unable to inform the reader; but one thing is certain, he did lisp. Coming one day into the shop of Seth W., shortly after the election, he was accosted by Seth with, "Well, H., how do you get along? Have plenty of business now-a-days?" "Yeth three," rejoined H., "loth of it; made one level to-day, thir." "Ah, what did you levy on to-day?" asked S. "Leveled on a yoke of thteerth." "Where were the steers," asked S. "who owned them?" "They belonged to old Brown, up the Tittabawathree—were on his plathe." "You've not been there to-day, have you! I've not missed you out of town," observed S. "That ithent nethethary; don't have to go there to level; can do it just ath well at home. The cattle are all thafe enough, and I know they are there; aint that enough! Do you thuppose I don't know what I am about? You don't fool old H. with any of your nonthenth, no thir-ee!"

And the indignant official left the shop, cursing the stupidity of "thome folkth." This is what his friend "Mose" would call making a "dead level."

A BAD JURY.

It was during a certain term of the Circuit Court, when the Hon. Judge M., of happy memory, was presiding, that an old man was indicted by the grand jury on a charge of grand larceny. After receiving an impartial trial he was finally brought in "guilty" by the petit jury. As the Judge was in some haste to leave—this case having been the last one on the calendar—he proceeded to pass the sentence of the law upon the prisoner, the jury still remaining in the "box."

"Mr. B.," commenced the Hon. Judge, "it becomes my most painful duty to pass the sentence of the law upon you—a duty which I fain would escape performing; yet I often find myself obliged, in the course of my judicial duties, to shut all the avenues of feeling leading to my heart, and forget for awhile that I possess the sensibilities of a man. Mr. B., in this case I find my duty doubly painful, for I have known you for many years, and when you occupied a high and honorable position in society, and were respected by your fellows for your uprightness and integrity. But what do I see before me to-day? A man made after the image of his Maker, with his head silvered with age, found guilty of a crime by a jury of 12 of his own countrymen. Have you aught to say, Mr. B., why the sentence of the law should not be pronounced upon you?"

"Judge," blubbered the old culprit, "I know that I am guilty; that I ought to suffer; that I deserve all, and more too, than the

law can inflict upon me; but Judge, *look at that d—d jury.* To think that such a *miserable looking set of desperadoes* should find me guilty, is more than I can stand; but go ahead, Judge; don't let me interrupt you." The reader may imagine the explosion that followed this speech, in which the Hon. Judge lost a little of his "specific gravity."

A BIG TOMATO.

A notice in one of the county journals tells of a tomato which was raised in the Valley that year. It shows that duty rose above private interests in that office. Carter should have presented it and thus obviated silent profanity. "A big tomato 21 inches in circumference and 7 inches in diameter, weighing 3½ lbs., was brought to our office by George Carter and ——— carried it away again. He was kind enough to show it to the boys; for which he has our thanks."

FROM SAGINAW TO "MASHO'S" HOUSE.

When the early denizens of the Valley started out on a duck hunt, a trip down the river, or into the woods, the powder, ball and shot were not more essential elements for success or comfort on the expedition, than was the jug or bottle of whisky. This was of course in the times when everybody drank whisky and no evil was thought, whatever may have resulted from its use. Gardner Williams, "Lixa Boga" and Major Moseby (all long since departed this life) jumped into their canoe at Saginaw City one afternoon and paddled down the river to Masho's house, which was situated not far from McGraw's present mill. It was late when they started, and the shades of night came on long before they reached the head of Crow Island. Meantime, sundry lunches had been taken from the jug in the bow of the canoe, and all was merry. At last the voyagers concluded that they must be almost down to Masho's, and began to scan the shore. The rice marshes near Willow Island were taken for those which led to Masho's, and carefully they pulled themselves through the long grass, wondering what had become of the eagerly sought-for dwelling. All night they worked among the tall grass, until the gray light of the morning disclosed to them the fact that they were seven miles from Masho's, and that their sanguine hopes had been more the wonderful effect of their brown jug in dispelling distances, than a reality. It was breakfast time when the three wearied and dispirited men reached their destination, where the justice done to their breakfast was good evidence that they had been disappointed in their supper of the night before.

THE SCHOOL SLEIGH-RIDE.

Harry C. was the most popular school teacher in the Saginaw Valley, and for many years "taught the young idea how to shoot straight," in the humble school-house at Saginaw City. Finding

his scholars disposed on one occasion to be unruly, he coaxed them to obedience by the promise of a sleigh-ride as soon as snow came. The promise was enough, the unruly youths knew that it would not be forgotten, nor yet neglected; for their teacher always kept his word, whether it was to reward or punish. Good order and diligence in study resulted, and all looked forward with impatience to the advent of the winter. At last it came, a good snow-storm made glad the hearts of the youth, and ere many days the announcement was made that the sleigh-ride would take place on a certain afternoon. The long looked-for hour came at last, the expectant and hilarious scholars were gathered at the school-house, awaiting the coming of the teacher with the team. At last he came in sight, and such a team, and such a shout as the scholars raised, as Harry drove up to the school-house door, with a diminutive donkey hitched to a pair of bob-sleds! They piled upon the boards, boys and girls together, and they had their ride, and if they did not make Goldsmith Maid's time of 2:16, the survivors of the present day assure the writer that at the rate of two miles in 16 hours, it was the most laughable and enjoyable sleigh-ride of their lives.

THE TRAMP OF 1880.

However strange it may appear to the people of the future to learn that amid the industrious people of the present time a peculiarly lazy character known as the "tramp" existed, the fact of its existence remains.

John Sharp, a genuine member of the genus "Tramp," was arrested by an officer of the Saginaw police force, and placed in the lock-up. As usual, before entering this palatial abode, his pockets were searched. On his person were found three silver-plated spoons, one marked "Mc.;" one entirely new improved Phoenix throat anatomizer, manufactured by Widaul, Tatham & Co., of Philadelphia, a pint-and-a-half bottle of horse liniment; one shirt; a piece of tapestry carpet about a yard long, and nine cents in money; also a begging letter to the clergy as follows:

REV. SIR.—I am just after coming out of the hospital, where I have been for some time with the ague, and being a perfect stranger, I want to get to Bay City where I can get a boat. I hope you will be so kind as to lend me a trifle to help me; and may God bless you.

JACK THOMPSON.

The tramp of 1880 cannot be surpassed. Endowed with a *non-chalance* as terrible as his laziness is revolting, he spends his days in a semi-barbarous condition, oblivious alike to the opinions of gods and men.

A TRADER ON THE MEXICAN WAR.

Just below Saginaw City lives an old French settler, a happy type of the genial and happy class, one M——c, not unknown

to the older residents of Hamtramck and Detroit. He has resided here many years, and gained his living by hunting and farming and acting at times as interpreter. His talk is a perfect case of *non sequitur*, his delight being at times to get ideas into proximity, having no relation one to the other—producing at times an effect which would defy the gravity of a puritan elder. A few years ago, during the Mexican war, at an independence celebration, M—c, becoming patriotic, volunteered the following as his sentiment: “De peoples on do Mexico—I hope dey all get licked like do d—o! aint it?” The applause which followed had no equal in that days rejoicings.

A SLEIGH-RIDE IN 1854.

Visions of 2:40 were before me yesterday, as in company with G. D. W—, N. L—, C. E—, and T. W—, I entered W.’s family sleigh for an ice ride to Zilwaukie, Portsmouth, Lower Saginaw, Bangor, and “as far as the ice would permit.” The river was as glare as a French mirror plate, and the sharp-shod ponies shoved along over it with tight reins and loose traces, at a pace that defies pursuit from anything less than a “quarter horse.” There are few sensations more invigorating, especially when the enjoyment is not palled by too frequent habit, than an ice ride of twenty miles; under a clear, bright winter’s sun, with a bracing air, a spanking team, and a jovial company. All these I had, and I longed for nothing more than to have had along F. W. B—, Barney C—, M—, B—, and a few more of the fast pony and horse men, who go down the River Rouge to trot, and pretend to call *that* ice to trot a horse on.

THE INDIAN’S WHISKY BOTTLE.

Some of these Saginaw Indians are intense wags in their way. One of them having given a trader some annoyance, was told that in case he was seen again with a bottle, it would be taken from him and thrown in to the fire. A few days after, the Indian appeared with his pint flask in his blanket as usual, but the trader was as good as his word, and demanded the bottle, which the Indian gave up and started for the door. The trader threw the flask into the stove upon which, whang went the stove, and out went the windows, the trader following close behind. The next time that man burns an Indian’s whisky bottle, he will examine it, to see that it is not of “Dupont’s” make.

CHAPTER VII.

SCIENTIFIC.

GEOLOGICAL.

The geological formations of the Lower Peninsula vary little from those of New York, Western Canada and Wisconsin. The first, the oldest formation, exists in the Upper Peninsula. Its rocks point out to the geologist the fact of its antiquity, and enable him to conclude that, if it is not actually the nucleus of this continent, it is at least coeval with the first formations. It has been stated that the land reaching from Trenton Falls to Saratoga was the first that appeared above the sea on the creation. Here are the trilobites in great variety, all modeled in black marble, so perfectly preserved in form that the multitudinous lenses of their eyes are as apparent under the microscope as are those of a living fly. Millions of years before man walked the earth these creatures lived their life; the limestone took on their forms; they had become everlasting stone millions of years before there was a living man to see them. Of late years, however, the opinions of many men are in favor of locating the first upland north of Lake Huron, extending through Southwestern Canada to New York State. This is known as the Laurentian system, and is characterized by granite, gneiss and Syenite rocks. It existed long years before the drainage of the great sea, and was old even at the beginning of the Silurian era. Approaching nearer to the Valley of the Saginaw is the Huron system—something bearing the same relation to geology that the “Iron Age” does to history, from the fact that its main characteristics are iron ores, quartz, chlorites, and all the rocks peculiar to the northern iron mines. Age may not be said to have aided in the formation of these ores; nor is it within the scope of the geological knowledge of the present time to decide definitely as to the period or manner of their formation.

There are numerous systems and groups of rock connected with the Upper Peninsula, and with the northern portion of the Lower, entirely unknown in Central and Southern Michigan. It is stated by Winchell, Rominger, Hall, and some of their reviewers, that the “group of rocks which form the Lower Peninsula of Michigan, being like so many oblong saucers one within the other, depressed in the center of the State and outcropping at the edges, comprise, first, or lowest, the dolomitic limestones which are regarded as the Helderberg group of New York. These are the oldest strata, whose outcroppings are found in the Lower Peninsula, and the lower portions are regarded as the bottom of some lagoon

in the old Devonian ocean, which in drying up has deposited its saline properties in the form of rock salt. The next two saucers represent the Hamilton and black shale groups. Above or within there is another group whose only outcroppings are found around Saginaw Bay and on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan. This is known as the Waverly group, and is formed of the salt-bearing sand rock, which is the source of the Saginaw brine. It is a sea-shore rock. Prints of sea weeds are found in it, and sharks' teeth, some of enormous size, and also the remains of enormous reed trees, are found, testifying to the proximity of land. Hence we can infer that the waves of that Devonian sea, whose rocky bottom was far below, here dashed against the shore and deposited their briny burden for our use.

“Let us understand that the formation which gives the most valuable salt brines in Saginaw Valley is now named the Waverly group by Dr. Rominger, State Geologist, and consists of a series of sandstones and blue and red shales amounting from 1,000 to 1,200 feet in thickness. This formation commences at the bottom of the gypsum formation and extends downward to the black shales as seen at Sulphur Island, Thunder Bay. Indications of solid rock salt have never been found in any of the salt wells of Saginaw Valley; but the outcrop of this Waverly group on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan is composed of sand drift, some 600 feet in thickness, which has long ago been deprived of its salt. Recent borings at Manistee, in the northwestern part of the State, passed through the 600 feet of sand, then into the soft shales of the Huron group, then into the limestones of the Hamilton group, and lastly of the Helderberg group, striking, at the distance of 1,950 feet from the surface, the rock salt of the old Devonian ocean, and corresponding in all probability, to the rock salt of Goderich. In making these borings, brines of various strengths were found at different depths, but all below a depth of 1,400 feet. A well has quite recently been projected at Cheboygan. This point being in the Helderberg formation, there are grounds for supposing that borings will develop the same results that have been obtained at Goderich, Canada, where six strata of rock salt have been found.”

The period of the formation of underlying rocks from ocean sediments may be taken upon which to base a geological inquiry. As has been stated, the Laurentian system formed the only land upon this continent at that time, and all south of what is now known as the line of the Canadian Pacific railroad, north of the Huron and Georgian waters, formed the interminable ocean. This relation of the land to the sea was maintained until the close of the completion of the corniferous group, when the uplifting of the seabottom formed a broad belt of land in the southern part of the Peninsula, together with a narrow belt, connecting it with a similar formation in Southern Ohio. At this time all central Michigan was submerged; but as years rolled on, the belt of land widened, and continued to expand, until, at the beginning of the formation of the coal rock, the greater portion of the Lower Peninsula rose

above the waters and formed the marshes which ultimately resolved themselves into coal beds, and kindred rocks. By the time the coal formation was established, the Peninsula was all upland. Lakes Michigan, Erie and Huron were not in existence: but, as Prof. Winchell remarks, "A stream flowed along the tracts, which have become the site of these lakes."

A great geological æon passed while such a condition of the surface existed. We know that it was a vast succession of ages marked by mild climates, luxuriant vegetation and active animal populations, progressively advancing in the scale of being. This was the mesozoic æon. The Tertiary age came next and was marked by the growth of the mastodon, elephant and hundreds of large animals, as well as by the diminution of the reptile species. The physical characteristics of Saginaw did not vary much then from those of its pioneer days. There were forests then as vast as those which covered the bosom of the land in 1819. In the course of time one wide glacier sheet buried the country, and the Greenland of the present time was pictured here. This glacier, estimated to be one mile in depth, dissolved before the sun of the geological summer, and left behind its wealth of "boulder drift," "Modified drift," and the thousand vestiges of its existence. Subsequently the country was deluged almost throughout its entire area. The barrier at the mouth of the Niagara river had not been then worn down, and the water, set back as one great lake from the bluffs of Lewiston to Detroit and westward still to Chicago. A broad channel continued from the present site of Saginaw Bay up the valley of the Shiawassee into the Grand River valley and westward to Lake Michigan. All the country north of that line was insular, with a channel from 156 to 175 feet in depth, separating it from the main land. Inland from this point, barriers existed which partly dammed, for a time, the waters resulting from the melting of the glacier; the cold water accumulated in large inland lakes over many of the central and southern counties, and were congealed by the severity of the winters to a depth of three or even more feet.

Around the borders of those lakes, and on shoals, the ice became consolidated with the underlying bed materials. Along the southern border, the Hamilton corniferous limestones occupying the surface were thus attached to great ice sheets. The return of spring renewed the dissolution of the glacier, and the water so disengaged rushed to the inland lakes. Those swelling in response to new accessions, burst their icy coatings, and the huge tables of stratified limestone, to which the ice-coats were attached, were raised up and floated with great ice-rafts before the southern breeze to the north, where spring-time dissolved their attachments and permitted them to settle. The era of submergement was not of long duration, as the waters, seeking release from their prisons, wore out the stubborn sand and rocks, reduced Niagara itself, and rushing through their conquered gaps, reduced the flood materially and left the present confines of the great lakes to be almost de-

finable. The valleys of the Shiawassee, Raisin, Huron, Saline, Grand and other rivers point directly to the great aqueducts of this period, and leave little room to doubt the conclusions of geologists in this connection. Among all the formations there is not one holding a higher place in economical geology than the Michigan salt group. This consists of beds of clay and shale, with a limestone strata thinly intercalated and a bed of gypsum from 10 to 20 feet in depth. It may be considered the main reservoir, which supplies the wells along the Saginaw river. The brine is remarkably strong, mixed with a few parts of chloride of calcium, bromine and other substances. The bitter waters as they come from the salt blocks, contain chloride of calcium, chloride of magnesium, and a trace of the bromide of magnesium. By proper manipulating these can be separated, and are used in the manufacture of cement, artificial stone, and also in drying houses for the preservation of fruit. Bromine from the bromide of magnesium was manufactured in 1868, by Dr. Garrigues.

Geologists have asserted that the coal measures of the State underlie the counties of Saginaw, Shiawassee, Ingham, Jackson, etc. Experimental researches have been made in the counties of Tuscola east, and Shiawassee south of Saginaw county, but with limited capital, and without developing coal in paying quantities.

THE FLORA OF THE COUNTY

comprises almost all the orders known in the Northern States. Of the 130 orders represented in Michigan, fully 110 are common in the Valley of the Saginaw. The represented genera within this county are estimated at 370, comprising 850 species. New and beautiful flowers are added annually to the pioneer garden beds of the valley; wild flowers appear and fade, many beautiful colors, remembered by the old settlers, have disappeared within the last decade, and thus one of the most beautiful features of nature is undergoing marked changes.

ZOOLOGICAL.

The changes wrought by time have lightened the task of treating the zoological features of the county. All the great animals of the forest known to the pioneers have ceased to inhabit the district; the remains of the pre-historic animals are hidden beneath the formations of ages; the millions of reptiles which preceded the great summer lie buried hundreds of fathoms down. All that is left to remind us of uncultivated nature are the beautiful birds which visit the county periodically or make it their home. Of these feathered denizens, there are about 250 species known within Saginaw county. Of these birds a large number have been seen only at long intervals; others have been seen once and disappeared, such as the summer red bird (*Pyrranga aestiva*). The Connecticut warbler (*Oporornis agilis*) is one of the most recent settlers and evidently

intends to make the county his home. In the following list many birds never hitherto mentioned as belonging to this portion of the State, are named and placed in the class to which they belong.

BIRDS.

Family Sylviadae.—*Polioptila cerulea.*—Blue-gray gnatcatcher, a common summer resident. *Regulus calendula*, or ruby-crowned kinglet, is a spring and fall visitor, which spends the winter in the Southern States. *Regulus satrapa*, or the golden-crowned kinglet, is found everywhere during the spring and autumn months.

These being woodland birds, seek a home here and create the envy of the other families by the beautiful structures, or nests, which they build in the hemlock, oak or elm forests of the land. The eggs are three-eighths of an inch long, white in color, speckled, and dashed with umber and lilac.

Family Turdidae.—The robin, or *Turdus migratorius*, is a resident during spring and autumn, and even throughout mild winters. The wood thrush, or *Turdus mustelinus*, is a common summer bird. The hermit thrush, or *Turdus pallasi*, has been found breeding during the spring and fall. The olive-backed thrush, or *Turdus swainsoni*, is very common during the spring and fall. Wilson's thrush, or *Turdus fuscescens*, visits the county during spring, and in some instances builds its nest here. The brown thrush or thrasher, *Harporhynchus rufus*, resides here during the summer months. The catbird, or *Mimus carolinensis*, come in large numbers during the summer. The first and last mentioned may be seen in orchards and around barn-yards; the others in willow thickets, berry bushes, and round brush-heaps, where they build temporary nests.

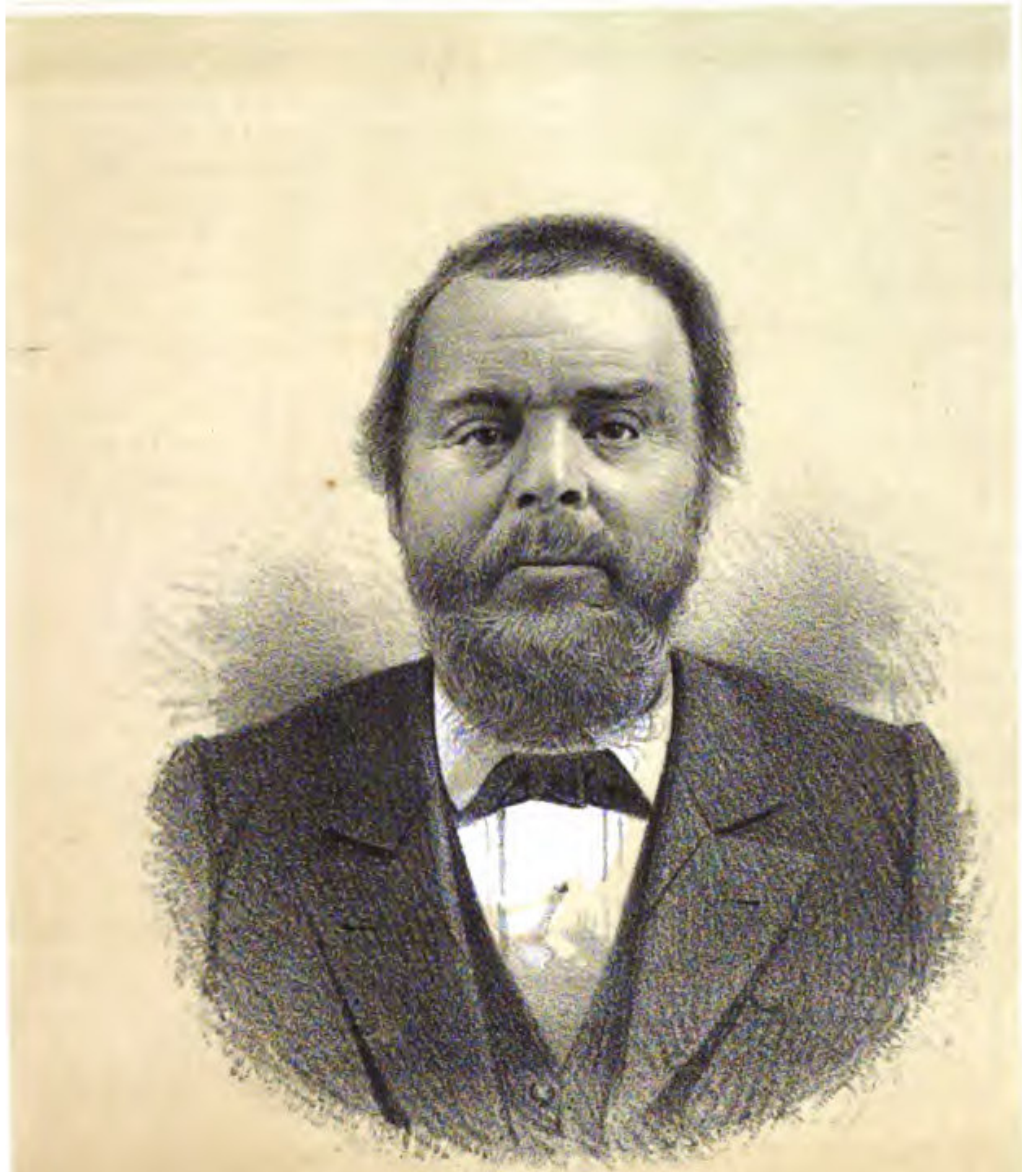
Family Saxicolidae.—The blue bird, or *Sialia sialis*, is found everywhere during spring, summer and autumn. It nests in decaying trees, fence-posts, and feeds upon worms, grasshoppers, spiders and berries.

Family Sittidae.—White-bellied nuthatch, or *Sitta carolinensis*, is a common resident. The red-bellied hatch, or *Sitta canadensis*, comes here to spend the spring, summer and fall. It nests in holes in trees, and feeds upon spiders, ants, insects' eggs and seeds.

Family Paridae.—The titmouse, or black-capped chickadee, the *Parus atricapillus* of the Europeans, nests in the woods during fine weather, and comes into the city or village to spend the winter. It thankfully receives all the crumbs which fall from the tables of the people.

Family Certhiadae.—The brown creeper is the only representative here. It dwells here all the year round, finding a storehouse in the forest to lay up animal and vegetable food, in the shape of insects and seeds.

Family Troglodytidae has six representatives here. The Carolina wren, though a straggler, is well known. He comes from the south, where he is known as *Thryothorus ludovicianus*.



Isaac Savage

Bewick's wren, or *Thryothorus bewickii*, appeared here for the first time very recently. His advance from the south was gradual.

The house wren, or *Troglodytes ædon*, is found in large numbers in the central townships of the county.

The winter wren is a well known visitor, sometimes spending the winter in the valley. He is known by the telling title *Anorthura troglodytes*.

The long-billed marsh wren, or *Telmatodytes palustris*, builds a suspended nest among the marsh-reeds or in sand grass. There he remains during the summer and then migrates.

The short-billed wren prefers meadow land and builds a large nest in a secure place. This family of miniature birds feeds upon insects, grasshoppers, snails, moths and other delicacies.

Family Sylvicolidae comprises no less than 33 representatives in Saginaw county. The black and white creeper nests beside a fallen tree,—the blue yellow-winged warbler in the tree-tops of swamps and heavily timbered land. The blue-winged yellow warbler is a rare visitor. The blue golden-winged warbler remains here during summer and breeds in low, damp woodland.

The Nashville warbler, orange-crowned warbler, Tennessee warbler, yellow warbler, black-throated green warbler, blue warbler, Blackburnian, yellow-rumped, black-poll, bay-breasted, chestnut-sided, black and yellow, Cape May, prairie, yellow-throated, Kirtland's, yellow red-poll, pine creeper and perhaps two or three other species of the warbler family, are well known visitors.

The water thrush, short and long billed, and the redstart belong to the family, and are common here.

The Connecticut warbler, a stranger here until 1881, the Maryland yellow-throat, the mourning, the hooded fly-catcher, black-capped fly-catcher, Canada fly-catcher, all favorite warblers, are beginning to make the county their home.

This is the second family in importance among the birds of North America. Their food consists chiefly of insects, varied with fruit and berries. They peep into crevices, scrutinize the abodes of the insect world and never suffer from want. This family is the scourge of the orchard and oftentimes destroys fruit fields of great value.

Family Alaudidae—The horned lark, or *Eremophila alpestris*, is a winter dweller here and nests during the close of the cold season. There is another species of the horned lark, which leaves on the approach of winter. Both build their nests on the ground, breed in April, and play around the farm yard or over gravelly soil.

The titlark belongs to the family *Motacillidae*. They flock hither in tens of thousands during spring and often remain until fall.

Family Tanagridae.—The scarlet tanager, or *Pyranga rubra*, is a common visitor. The summer red-bird, hitherto referred to as a recent explorer of the North, is very rarely seen here.

Family Ampelidae.—The Bohemian wax-wing, or *Ampelis garrulus*, is a recent and rare visitor. The cherry bird, or Carolina wax-wing, breeds here in August and September. They feed upon apples, cherries and berries, but are not numerous enough to cause any great anxiety to the pomologist.

Family Hirundinidae comprises the barn swallow, the white-bellied swallow, the eave swallow, the sand swallow and the purple martin. These birds destroy myriads of winged insects, and make them their principal food. The swallow, though not so showy as her gaudy neighbors, confers more real benefit upon the people than any other member of the bird tribe.

Family Vireonidae comprises the red-eyed vireo, brotherly-love vireo, or *Vireo philudephicus*, warbling vireo, yellow-throated vireo, solitary vireo and white-eyed vireo. They feed chiefly on insects, dwell in the forests, and seldom as they come to town, are in a hurry to return to their rustic homes.

Family Lanidae.—The great northern shrike, or *Collurio borealis*, sometimes remains here to breed, but is not such a permanent settler as the loggerhead shrike, which makes its home here the year round. The white-rumped shrike is seen here during the summer months. They are very quarrelsome among themselves, and savage toward other birds. They impale their victims on thorns and leave them there until driven by hunger to eat them.

The *Family Corvidae* is becoming extinct, or at least, very uncommon here. During the present year the few which visited left suddenly, contrary to all precedent. This birds are omnivorous, and comprise among others the raven, crow and blue jay. Their evil ways are almost compensated for by their good qualities, and some are inclined to believe that the benefits they confer are far in excess of the damage they do.

The *Family Fringillidae* is the most extensive known in the States of the Union. It is graminivorous, except during the breeding season, when it feeds itself and young on insects. The rose-breasted grosbeak is the only member of the family which feeds upon the potato bug. The white-crowned sparrow's food is the grape-vine flea-beetle; the fox-sparrow and chewink search out hibernating insects and snails; the English sparrow, a recent immigrant, feeds on seeds; the purple finch and crossbills feed on oily seeds and the seeds of pine cones.

The names of the varied representatives of this tribe, are: The pine grosbeak, purple finch, white-winged crossbill, red crossbill, red-poll linnet, mealy red-poll, pine linnet, goldfinch, snow bunting, Lapland longspur, Savanna sparrow, bay-winged bunting, yellow-winged sparrow, Henslow's, Lincoln's, swamp, song, chipping, field, clay-colored, white-throated, white-crowned, fox, and English sparrows. The latter bird was introduced here in 1873-'4. The blue-bird, martin, swallow, and other sparrows have to fly before the approach of their legions. The lark, finch, black-throated bunting, rose-breasted grosbeak, the indigo bird and the Towhee bunting, or chewink, are not so destructive as the English spar-

row; they have their uses; but it is likely that when the people realize the importance of the destruction of the imported sparrow, the whole family will fall with that branch.

Family Icteridae.—The bobolink, cow-bird, red-winged black-bird, meadow lark, rusty grackle, crow black-bird, Baltimore and orchard orioles belong to this family. The cow-bird destroys the eggs and young of stranger birds. The oriole feeds on hairy caterpillars during the season of breeding; this bird is of service in the orchard, and for this service she accepts the first small fruits and other luxuries of the garden. The other members of the family may be termed gregarious; they feed on the seeds of weeds, oats, wheat, corn, and on flies and insects.

The *Tyrannidae Family* subsist almost altogether on flies, which they pursue and capture in the most open places. The pewee and king-bird pursue their victims in the light of day, and even should it escape for a time, it eventually falls before the lance of its pursuer. The family comprises the king-bird, wood pewee, phoebe bird, together with a half-dozen fly-catchers, variously named.

The *Caprimulgidae Family* comprises the whippoorwill, or *Antrostomus vociferus*, which is a common summer resident here, and the night-hawk, another well-known summer bird. They are given to "jay-hawking," and select the night for seeking their prey. Then thousands of grasshoppers, moths, beetles, winged insects and flies become their prey. The chimney swallow captures its prey upon the wing in a similar manner; but it belongs to the *Cypselidae* family.

The *Alcedinidae.*—The only representative of this family in the county is said to be the belted king-fisher, which comes here in summer to spend the fishing season. If it does not at once succeed in catching one of the finny tribe, it is capable of abstaining until success crowns its efforts.

The *Trochilidae.*—This family is well represented here by the humming-bird. This is an animated cluster of emeralds and rubies, which comes to delight the people in May, and continues with them until September.

Cuculidae.—The only member of the *Cuculidae* residing here during the summer months is the black-billed cuckoo, which comes to visit the woods and orchards of the State in the middle of June, and remains until harvest time.

The *Picidae Family*, as represented here, is composed of seven species of woodpecker, known as the downy, the hairy, the Arctic black-back, the yellow-bellied, red-bellied, red-headed, and golden-winged. The family subsist on timber insects, fruit, berries and green corn. The yellow-bellied woodpecker is very destructive to apple trees; he sucks the sap of trees in some parts of the Union, but owing to the length of winter in Northwestern Michigan, he has no time to do much mischief here.

The *Strigidae Family* comprises the barn owl, great horned owl, long-eared owl, short-eared owl, snow owl, hawk owl, sparrow owl,

and Acadian owl. A few of these are very common residents here, the last named is an immigrant which settled here in 1879. All form the nocturnal branch of the raptorial species, and select for their prey rats, mice, fish, frogs, chickens, birds of all kinds, and sometimes young pigs. They have their uses.

The *Falconidae Family* is comparatively extensive, and is fully represented here. It includes the marsh hawk, white-tailed kite, sharp-shinned hawk, goshawk, Cooper's hawk, pigeon hawk, sparrow hawk, red-tailed hawk, red-shouldered hawk, broad-winged hawk, Swainson's hawk, rough-legged hawk, the fish-hawk, and the bald eagle. They are birds of prey which select day-time for carrying on their operations. The fish-hawk will eat only fish. The bald eagle's favorite food is carrion and fish. When his taste leans toward fish, he generally makes a descent upon the fish-hawk.

Family Cathartidae.—The turkey buzzard, or *Cathartes aura*, is common in the county during July and August. They are entirely carnivorous, and come here after the period of incubation has been passed in the Southern States.

Family Meleagridae is represented here by the wild turkey. This bird was well known here in olden times, but has now almost ceased to be a resident.

Family Tetraonidae is peculiarly one of game birds. It includes the partridge or ruffed grouse, the quail and the prairie chicken. The quail is a common resident of the county, and appears to attain its greatest size here. These birds subsist on the various grains, seeds, berries, buds, grapes and chestnuts. They form a family of large and beautiful birds, but incapable of being thoroughly domesticated.

Family Columbidae includes the wild pigeon and Carolina dove. The latter resides here during the greater portion of the year. The pigeon is thoroughly graminivorous in its tastes, and in this respect differs from the family *Tetraonidae*.

Family Phalaropodidae comprises the northern phalarope and Wilson's phalarope, two migrants which build their nests here at long intervals.

Family Charadriidae, or the plover tribe, is represented here by the killdeer, semipalmated, piping, golden and black-bellied plovers. They feed upon mollusks, water insects, grasshoppers, beetles, etc. This family is inferior in size to its European kindred.

Family Ardeidae includes the great bittern or Indian hen, the little bittern, the great blue, great white, green and night herons. These birds are summer residents, with the exception of the night heron, which dwells here the year round.

Family Gruidae, represented here by the sandhill crane and the whooping crane. Neither of these birds breeds here, and they may be set down as common stragglers or "tramps."

Family Colymbidae is very small. Only two representatives are found here, viz.: the common loon, well known for many years, and the black-throated loon, a recent visitor. To form an idea of

the quickness of this apparently unwieldy bird, one must make an attempt to capture him alive or even to shoot him. During travels in the Northwest the writer found three specimens of the family living quietly in a lakeside nest.

Family Rallidae, or rail tribe, is comparatively well known here. It includes the Carolina rail, Virginia rail, Florida gallinule, and coot, all common summer birds; together with the black, yellow, king, and clapper rail, rare summer visitors.

Family Laridae comprises all the terns and gulls known in the temperate zone of our continent. The birds of the tribe common to Saginaw county are the herring gull, the ring-billed, the laughing, and Bonaparte's gulls. The fork-tail gull is an uncommon visitor. The terns best known here are the marsh, Arctic, least, black, Forster's, and Wilson's.

Family Podicipidae, or grebe tribe, comprises the horned grebe, pied-billed grebe, common residents; together with the red-necked and eared grebe, a class of rovers which direct their flight hither at long intervals.

Family Anatidae is perhaps the best known and most useful of the feathered race. It comprises the goose, duck, widgeon, teal and merganser. The birds of the tribe common to the county are the brant and Canada goose, the mallard, black, pin-tail, gadwall, wood, big black-head, little black-head, ring-necked, poachard, canvas-back, golden-eye, butter-ball, long-tailed, Labrador, ruddy and fish ducks, the red-breasted merganser, the hooded merganser, American widgeon, green-winged teal, blue-winged teal, and the shoveller teal.

The *Family Scolopacidae* includes the woodcock, American snipe, red-breasted snipe, upland plover, long-billed curlew, stilt sandpiper, semipalmated, least, pectoral and red-backed sandpipers, Willst, greater yellow legs, lesser yellow legs and solitary, spotted and buff-breasted sandpipers. All these birds are common here. They are all "waders," and subsist on aquatic insects, grasshoppers, mollusks, crustaceans, etc.

THE MAMMALIA.

The New York bat and brown bat are common. The mole shrew visits the gardens and appears to be quite at home in the county. The common mole is found in the low lands, and the star-nosed mole in dry and wet lands throughout the county.

The *Family Felidae* is represented here by the wildcat. Until recently the animal was abundant in the Valley.

The *Family Canidae* is represented by the red, black and gray foxes. The two latter are very rare now; even the former, once so abundant, is fast passing away. The wolves were all killed off many years ago.

The *Family Mustelidae* comprises the brown weasel, the *Richardsonii*, or little ermine, the white and least weasels, the common weasel, the mink, the otter, and the skunk. Even these animals, once so common, are being thinned out.

The *Family Urisidae* is represented here by the raccoon, the black and white coons. This year some fine specimens of the family were captured and brought under notice of the writer. The black bear roves into this county at times.

The *Family Sciuridae* comprises the fox, gray, black and flying squirrels, the common chipmunk, the striped gopher, and the woodchuck. All are common here, with the exception of the common gopher, which has wandered away to the more open counties.

The *Family Muridae* includes the common mouse, the jumping mouse, the harvest mouse, deer mouse, meadow mouse, short-tailed meadow mouse, the brown and black rats, and the muskrat. These are all found within the county.

The *Family Cervidae* is still represented here by the *Cervus virginianus*, or common deer.

The *Leporidae* family is well represented by the common rabbit of the land.

The bear, wolf, lynx, and all the other *Carnivora* have left the county forever.

ARCHAEOLOGY.

In the wanderings of the Mound-Builders the Peninsula was not overlooked. Here are many evidences of their coming and their stay. In dealing with their occupation of Saginaw Valley it will be necessary to extract the following from a lengthy paper, prepared on the subject, by W. R. McCormick:

“ My father emigrated with me to the Saginaw Valley in 1832. My associations were mostly with the Indians, whose language I became very familiar with. For several years I was engaged in the fur trade, during which time my business was to go up the several tributaries of the Saginaw to buy furs of the Indians, and on nearly all such occasions I found indications that the Saginaw and its tributaries had been densely populated at some remote period by another race of people prior to the Indians.

“ On the bluff just below the city of Flint there were, 48 years ago, when I first saw them, eight large mounds, which I saw opened. They were from 20 to 40 feet in diameter and about five feet high. When opened they were full of human bones, all of which were in a better state of preservation than in any mounds I have examined. We found one shin-bone with a flint arrow embedded in it and broken off, showing that it was part of the leg of an Indian killed in battle. We found no implements but pieces of flint. The bones indicated a larger race of people than the present Indians.

“ We now proceed down the Flint river until we come to the high bluff one mile above the village of Flushing, on the Bailey farm, and examine the mounds at that point which I shall designate as the Bailey mounds. I first saw these mounds opened in 1833 or 1834. At that time this farm was one dense forest. I think there were about 20 mounds, great and small, some 40 feet or more in

diameter and six feet high, with pine trees growing on the top of them as large as those in any part of the forest. We found upon opening the largest one that it was full of human bones. The skeletons did not appear to be arranged in any order, but had been thrown promiscuously together before they were covered, leaving hardly a doubt but they had been slain in some battle. The bones were too much decomposed to find any marks of violence upon them. Subsequent events in after years have confirmed my belief that this once populous race of the Saginaw Valley had been exterminated by another race of people.

“ From the Bailey mounds we will resume our explorations down the river. At several points, always in the elbow of the river, and also always on the bluff where you could get a view up and down the river, there would be two or three mounds, but of not so large dimensions as those above until you reach a point about 12 miles below. There, contrary to the custom of the Mound-Builders, you find on the east side of the river and on the flat nearly 100 graves, which tradition says are those of Indians, all of whom died in one day and night with some sickness which the Great Spirit in his anger had sent amongst them. This must have been some epidemic, for we know that when the Indians have had the small pox or any other contagious diseases amongst them they have all flocked together. In their tradition of this incident they say it was their own nation, over 100 years before that time, which was then in 1835, and not the Mound-Builders.

“ Some 10 miles further down the river, having seen only a few small mounds, we come to the old Indian fields—now the Ross farm, but formerly the residence, in an early day, of the old pioneer, James McCormick. This land was given to him by the Indians—their white brother, as they used to call him—and was on the Indian reservation. Here there were four large mounds together in the elbow of the river on the bluff, like the Flint and Bailey mounds heretofore described, and several more on the flat below. The bones in these mounds were very much decomposed, especially those on the flat which I helped to plow down myself; so that when they were exposed they crumbled to pieces. This was no doubt owing to the difference of soil, the ground being much lower and subject every spring to overflow of the river. But I have no doubt all the mounds are nearly of the same period. We plowed up in those mounds a great variety of stone implements, which were carried off by curiosity seekers.

“ Proceeding down the river to the mouth of the Tittabawassee, at a place formerly called Green Point, a favorite camping ground of the Indians in olden time and where they had their corn fields, quite a distance back from the river on the prairie, contrary to all previous experience, we discovered two very large mounds. I think when I first saw them in 1836 they were 60 feet long and 30 wide by four or five feet high. They are on very low ground and subject every spring to be inundated by the river, and for convenience I shall call them the Green Point mounds. I also saw

one after it had been opened, and the whole interior appeared to be of a whitish substance, evidently of decomposed Indian bones, the decomposition being more rapid than for the same length of time elsewhere, owing to the lowness of the land and the overflow of the river. What the relic hunters found in these mounds I never ascertained.

“We now proceed up the Tittabawassee river some four miles, to the farm on which the late James Fraser first settled when he came to the Saginaw Valley, where there is one very large mound, which I shall call Fraser’s mound. This is also situated on the bluff in the elbow of the river. This mound comprises nearly half an acre of ground. No one ever imagined this to be a mound until some years since, when the river had worn away the bank and the ice in the spring had torn away the side so that the bones fell into the river.

“From this point we will proceed up the Cass river to the farm of A. Lull, now the village of Bridgeport, which is about six miles from East Saginaw. Mr. Lull informs me that there were several mounds there. And I have been informed by the old Indian traders that when they first came to the Saginaw Valley, at the bend of the Cass where the village of Bridgeport now stands, there was also a regular earth-work fortification, comprising several acres. I have never examined these mounds, but have got my information from M. A. Lull, who is an old pioneer, a member of this society, and from other old settlers. The present Indians say this fortification was built by another race of people before the Indians came here, and that they were more like white people, as they made kettles and other dishes of clay. I have in my possession several specimens of pottery, which I have taken out of mounds.

“On the Saginaw river, toward its mouth, when we come to what is now the corner of Twenty-fourth and Water streets in Bay City, where the Center House now stands, we find the old McCormick homestead. Here were two large mounds in the garden, which my father plowed and scraped down. They contained a number of skeletons, stone axes, knives, and quite an amount of broken pottery. Some thirty rods below, on Water street, between Twenty-second and Twenty-third streets, is an elevation, the highest on the river, on which is located the Bay City brewery, Barney hotel, the residence of W. R. McCormick and other residences, comprising nearly two acres. I wish to describe this elevation as I saw it, in a state of nature, over forty-five years ago. For many years it was considered to be a natural elevation of the land, but subsequent excavations have proved it to have been constructed by some remote race of people.

“When I first became acquainted with the location it was covered with a dense growth of timber, with the exception of the mound and about an acre and a half in the rear of it, where the earth was taken from to build the mound. It was then a duck pond, with water three feet deep, grown up with alder bushes. In

grading Twenty-second street through the north end of the mound, some years since, we found at a depth of 11 feet three skeletons of very large stature with large earthen pots at the head of each. In excavating for the cellar of the Bay City brewery, we found at the depth of four feet the remains of Indians in a good state of preservation, with high cheek bones and receding forehead, while, below these again, at the depth of four or five feet, the remains of a more ancient race, of an entirely different formation of skull, and with those burned stone implements and pottery were found. I have been unable to preserve any of these skulls, as they crumbled to dust when exposed to the air. I found one skeleton in a sitting position, facing the west, with a very narrow head, and long, as if it had been compressed. I laid it aside in hopes to preserve it, but in a few hours it had crumbled to pieces. This mound is full of the remains of ancient pottery and small stones that have been through the action of fire. A friend of mine found an awl made of copper which was quite soft with the exception of about an inch from the point which was so hard that a file would scarcely make an impression on it. This seems to me to show that the Mound-Builders had the art of hardening copper. We also find that they had the art of working in metals, as we will show. This comprises the mounds on the east side of the Saginaw river.

“We will now pass over to the west side near the mill of More, Smith & Co. There was here, 45 years ago, a mound just above the mill about 100 feet across in a circular form and about three feet high. Originally it must have been much higher. I have never examined this mound, but have understood from old settlers that there was a great many stone implements found in it. The plow has nearly leveled it, so that it is scarcely noticed any more.

“The mound which was located near the west end of the Detroit & Bay City railroad bridge, for reference I will call the Birney mound, as it is located on the lands of that great philanthropist, the late Hon. James G. Birney. This mound was not so large in circumference, but much higher than the one just noticed. In this were also found human bones, in a much better state of preservation than any of the rest. I procured from this mound a skull with a hole in it just above the temple bone, produced by a sharp instrument, which undoubtedly caused death. This skull I presented to J. Morgan Jennison, of Philadelphia. It was of an entirely different formation from the Indian skull of the present day, as it did not have their high cheek bones nor their receding forehead, but a very intellectually developed head, showing that it was of a different race of people from the Indian. Some years since some boys were digging in the side of the mound, as they had often done before, to get angle-worms for fishing, when they came across a small silver canoe, about five inches long. A gentleman who was fishing with them, offered them 50 cents for it, which they accepted. After cleaning it up, he found it to be of exquisite workmanship, with the projecting

ends tipped with gold. A rough copper kettle of peculiar shape and make, having been wrought into shape by hammering, without any seam, was also taken from one of these mounds, and is now in the State capitol amongst Mr. Jennison's collections of antiquities.

"The next mound was about half a mile up the river, and formerly stood in the center of Linn street, West Bay City, but has been graded down many years since. I was not there at the time, but was informed by others that it contained human bones and stone implements. Charles E. Jennison, a pioneer of Bay City, informs me that he dug up two skeletons many years ago, in the side of this mound. He found with the skeletons two copper kettles, which he has still in his possession. I am inclined to think these were not the remains of the original Mound-Builders, but a race of a subsequent period.

"We now proceed a half-mile more up the river, to the rise of ground in the rear of Frank Fitzhugh's grist-mill. This elevation, 45 years ago, when I first saw it, was the most picturesque spot on the Saginaw river. Here was also a beautiful spring of cold water, and was a favorite camping ground of the Indians. It was also, according to the Indian tradition, the original site of the Sauk village, and where the great battle was fought when the Chippewas exterminated that nation. This I will call the Fitzhugh mound, as it is on the lands of Frank Fitzhugh. This elevation, comprising two or three acres, was always thought to be natural; but I am satisfied from recent excavations, and a low place to the southwest, that the earth has been taken from this point to raise the mound higher than the surrounding land, and that it is, therefore, mostly artificial. Then again, the land adjoining on the north is a yellow sand, while on the south the land fell off abruptly, and is composed of the same kind of soil as the mound, black sand and loam, from where the earth was taken. I am now speaking of this mound as it appeared 45 years ago. Since then the railroad company have excavated a part of it for ballasting up their road, and many other excavations and alterations have taken place, so that it has not the same appearance it had when I first saw it. Some years since Mr. Fitzhugh, or the village authorities of Wenona, now West Bay City, excavated a street through this mound, which brought to light many relics and proved beyond a doubt that this eminence was a mound built in remote ages. A great many skeletons were exhumed, together with a great many ornaments of silver, broken pottery, stone implements, etc., and, like the McCormick mound on the opposite side of the river, was full of broken stone which had been through the action of fire.

"There are also four fortifications on the Rifle river, in township 22 north. They contain from three to six acres each, containing several mounds of large size. They are also situated on the bluffs. The walls can yet be traced, and are from 3 to 4 feet high and from 8 to 10 feet wide, with large trees growing upon them.

A friend of mine opened one of these mounds and took from it a skeleton of larger size than an ordinary person. He says he also saw several large mounds on the Au Sable river.

“I have thus given the society an idea of how these mounds appeared before the hand of man had destroyed and leveled them down. Many of them can yet be seen, but the plow has helped to level many of them, with the exception of the Fraser, Fitzhugh and McCormick mounds. And to prove that the last three are artificial and not natural is the fact that in the rear of all these are low places, showing where the earth had been taken from to build the mounds, which had taken the work of years. Again, the soil on the mounds differs from the soil around them, with the exception of the low places referred to from where the earth was taken; and finally, the most convincing proof of all is that you can dig down until you come to the original surface and will find various kinds of stone implements, broken pottery and great quantities of stone broken by the action of fire. And in no part of the valley will you find those relics except in those mounds. The main objection to my theory is, How could so large an elevation and of such extent be built by so primitive a people as the Fitzhugh, Fraser and McCormick mounds? but more extensive works have been found in Butler county, Ohio. I account for so much small broken stone being in these mounds by the manner in which they cooked their food. As their pottery was not made to stand fire, the stones were heated and then put into the vessels to cook their food, which occasioned their breaking to pieces when they came in contact with the water.”

That the valley of the Saginaw was inhabited at the time when Egypt, the East Indies and the Chinese Empire wallowed in luxury cannot be questioned. That it was settled when the Delaware filled its valley to overflowing; while yet the lands south of it were covered with the waters of a great lake, may be taken for granted. Its settlement may have occurred prior to the age of the Neanderthal man; but that it was accomplished in later days by the Mound-Builders, or their kinsmen, the Cave-Dwellers, must be conceded. The deposits, the depth at which relics have been found, the repetition of soils, impressions in rocks and location of boulders and fire-stones—all indicate its occupation by that race of beings which has left only mute memorials of their stay to guide inquiry.

PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS.

The region of the Saginaw presents a comparatively level appearance, which does not vary even in the valley proper. The Saginaw Ridge, known to geologists as the western limits of the Lake Erie of ancient days, runs through the county, and forms a continuation of the “lake ridge” running southeast through the southern townships of Washtenaw to the beginning of the formation in Monroe county. When the settlers first entered this district the

beech and maple flourished along this eminence, with the more sturdy pine forests stretching away on each side. Since that time the trees have disappeared beneath the advance of the lumber-man and agriculturist, and what formed the fairest portion of the wilderness is now transformed into the most productive and richest grain garden in the valley. Along the Saginaw and Tittabawassee the lowlands are simply muskeg formations—rich in every component of soil, but so liable to inundation that their utilization as farm lands must be brought about by the labors of another generation.

Throughout the county there are many acres of marsh land easily drained and capable of high cultivation. Great advances have been made in this direction during the last quarter of a century. A large portion of the tract on which the city of East Saginaw now stands, was, within the memory of the pioneers, a land of reptiles and miasms; but the reptiles disappeared before the advance of man, the sluggish waters flowed off through channels made by enterprise, a few short years sufficed to convert the muskeg into solid land, and a few more to render it fit for the erection of the vast buildings of a great northern city.

The soil is all that the farmer could desire. A deep, dark, sandy loam, with a yellow or blue clay subsoil, is found throughout the valley. At intervals a small boulder formation may occur, but generally the rich soil is free from rock. The land approaches that of the Red River valley in almost every particular, notwithstanding the fact of its pine production, and as capable of producing cereals as is the alluvial soil of the treeless and inhospitable Northwest. Within the limits of the county are several thriving towns and villages, every one with its circle of lumber, salt, and agricultural resources. Important rivers and streams course through the county, each forming an avenue of prosperity. Railroads spread out in every direction, communicating with the older and duller world beyond the woods, and bearing to that world large supplies of lumber and salt and even grain—all wrung from the bosom of this land. Enterprise directs all,—from the newly built log cabin to the great marts of the two cities of the county, business rules supreme, winning men from thoughts of idle hours to the higher and nobler ones of building up a new land, of serving others of the present, and preparing for those of the future while winning for themselves a competence and the honors to which their industry and enterprise entitle them.

THE WATER COURSES

of the district comprise the *Sac-haw-ning*, or home of the Sacs; the *Onottoway-se-be-wing*, or river of the Onottoways, now called Cass river; the *Pe-wa-ne-go-ink-se-be*, or Flint river; the *Tit-ta-ba-was-see*, or river running parallel with the shore; the *Shiawassee*, or beautiful stream; the *O-gah-haw-ning*, or Pickerel river, now called the *Kaw-kaw-lin*; the *Mich-te-gay-ock*; the *Ma-qua-na-ke-see*, or Bear

creek; the *Che-boy-gun*; *Matchi-sibi*, or Bad river; *Mis-sa-bos-sibi*, or Hare river; *Zau-wis-haw-ning*, or Bass river; *Squa-hawning*, or Last Battle river.

THE SAGINAW

forms the great receiver of all these rivers and streamlets. The Cass flows into it from the east; the Tittabawassee from the Northwest; the Flint and Shiawassee from the south,—all contributing to render the Saginaw a great navigable river. The length of the river proper is estimated at 25 miles, and with its great feeders and neighboring streams, drains 3,390,400 acres. The estimated length of these feeders is set forth as follows: The Cass 125 miles, the Flint 103 miles, the Shiawassee 95 miles, the Bad 54 miles, and the Tittawabassee, 105 miles. The Saginaw pursues a northeasterly course and flows into the head of Saginaw Bay. It varies in depth from 15 to 20 feet, and its average width is 240 yards. The banks of the river are in some places bold, while in others they are low and skirted with wet prairie. Numerous bayous or extensions are formed by this river and its tributaries, in some instances extending miles into the country. Long years ago these extensions were bordered with a plentiful supply of wild rice, and formed a camp ground for wild fowl. To this time the rich and fertile valley of the Saginaw is indebted for its wealth, its wonderful growth and prosperity.

THE CASS RIVER

has its source in Sanilac county, whence it flows southwest, and forms a confluence with the Saginaw, three miles south of the city. Like the main stream, its banks are steep in some places and low in others. Along its entire length of 125 miles, so much driftwood accumulated that up to the clearance of a drive-way in 1837 by E. W. Perry, even travel by canoe upon its waters was impracticable.

THE TITTABAWASSEE

takes its rise in Roscommon county, and flowing southeasterly, forms a confluence with the Saginaw near the city. The average depth of the river is about 10 feet, and its average width about 140 feet, throughout its entire length of 105 miles. The oldest farms of the historic period were established on the banks of this river by the American pioneers, and there are sufficient evidences that in the distant past the mysterious people who dwelt in the land formed their garden beds there. The Tittabawassee Boom Co., organized in 1864, commenced operations immediately, and within a few years placed several miles of boom upon its waters.

THE FLINT RIVER

has its source in Lapeer county, whence it flows in its Seine-like course, and joins its waters with the Saginaw a few miles south of

Saginaw City. In 1831 this river was so completely filled with flood-wood that it was impossible to bring a boat down stream. About that year Eleazer Jewett loaded a flat-boat with lumber for building his house opposite Green Point, but owing to such obstructions he was compelled to haul the boat ashore, attach his oxen to it, and have it thus portaged past each mass of drift-wood. Like the other streams, it has been cleared of obstructions, and now forms a link in that chain of waters on which wealth is floated to the Saginaws.

SHIAWASSEE RIVER.

This river is 95 miles in length from its head waters in Livingston county to its confluence with the Flint or Saginaw, a few miles south of Saginaw City. The river is all that its name implies; along its banks are numerous happy homes, highly cultivated farms and valuable forests.

The Missabos, or Hare river, with its tributary, the Bad river, flows northerly and forms a confluence with the Shiawassee 12 miles south of Saginaw City, after a course of 54 miles.

CREEKS.

Cheboy creek rises in Tuscola county, and flowing in a north-westerly direction, through the townships of Blumfield, Buena Vista and Zilwaukee, enters the Saginaw above Bay City.

Squahauning creek (south branch) rises in the township of Kochville, and flowing northeasterly enters the Saginaw river about six miles from the mouth. In addition to these streams are Beaver creek, Swan creek and numerous streamlets.

THE SAGINAW VALLEY.

W. L. Webber, in an address delivered before the Farmer's Institute of Saginaw in 1877, quotes Prof. Winchell as follows: "Viewing the peninsula as a whole, we discover, first of all, a remarkable depression stretching obliquely across from the head of Saginaw Bay, up the valley of the Saginaw and Bad rivers, and down the Maple and Grand rivers, to Lake Michigan. This depression attains nowhere an elevation greater than 72 feet above Lake Michigan. This elevation is in the interval of three miles separated, the waters flowing in the opposite directions. * * * It is obvious that when the lakes stood at their ancient elevations, their waters communicated freely across this depression, and divided the peninsula into two portions, of which the northern was an island. This depression, for convenience of reference, may be designated the "Grand Saginaw Valley."

Mr. Webber proceeds: "Assuming this as a correct definition of the Valley, so far as this depression has eastern slope, in other words, that portion the waters of which flow into the Saginaw river

and Bay to constitute the Saginaw Valley, we have a territory well entitled to the term of '*Grand Saginaw Valley.*' Its extreme length north and south is something over 125 miles; its extreme breadth about 120 miles. That portion of it, the waters of which drain through the Saginaw river proper, comprises about 170 townships, as per Government survey, over 6,000 square miles, and over 4,000,000 of acres. If we add that portion which is drained into the Saginaw Bay through streams which do not empty into the Saginaw river, like the Kawkawlin, the Rifle, Au Gres, etc., it will increase the size of the valley by about 50 townships, making a total of about 220 townships,—about 7,800 square miles.

“The Saginaw Valley is the largest in Michigan. Grand river valley is next in size, and that contains about 150 townships. It was in 1831 that the French philosopher, DeTocqueville, visited the Saginaw Valley. He came to see nature untouched by civilization. He wanted to see the forests in their primitive condition. Inquiring at Detroit of Maj. Biddle, the register of the land office, as though he desired to purchase land, he inquired indifferently toward which side of the district the current of emigration had up to that time least tended, and received for answer, ‘Toward the northwest. About Pontiac and its neighborhood some pretty fair establishments have lately been commenced, but you must not think of fixing yourselves further off; the country is covered by an almost impenetrable forest, which extends uninterruptedly toward the northwest, full of nothing but wild beasts and Indians. The United States proposes to open a way through it immediately, but the road is only just begun and stops at Pontiac. I repeat that there is nothing to be thought of in that quarter.’

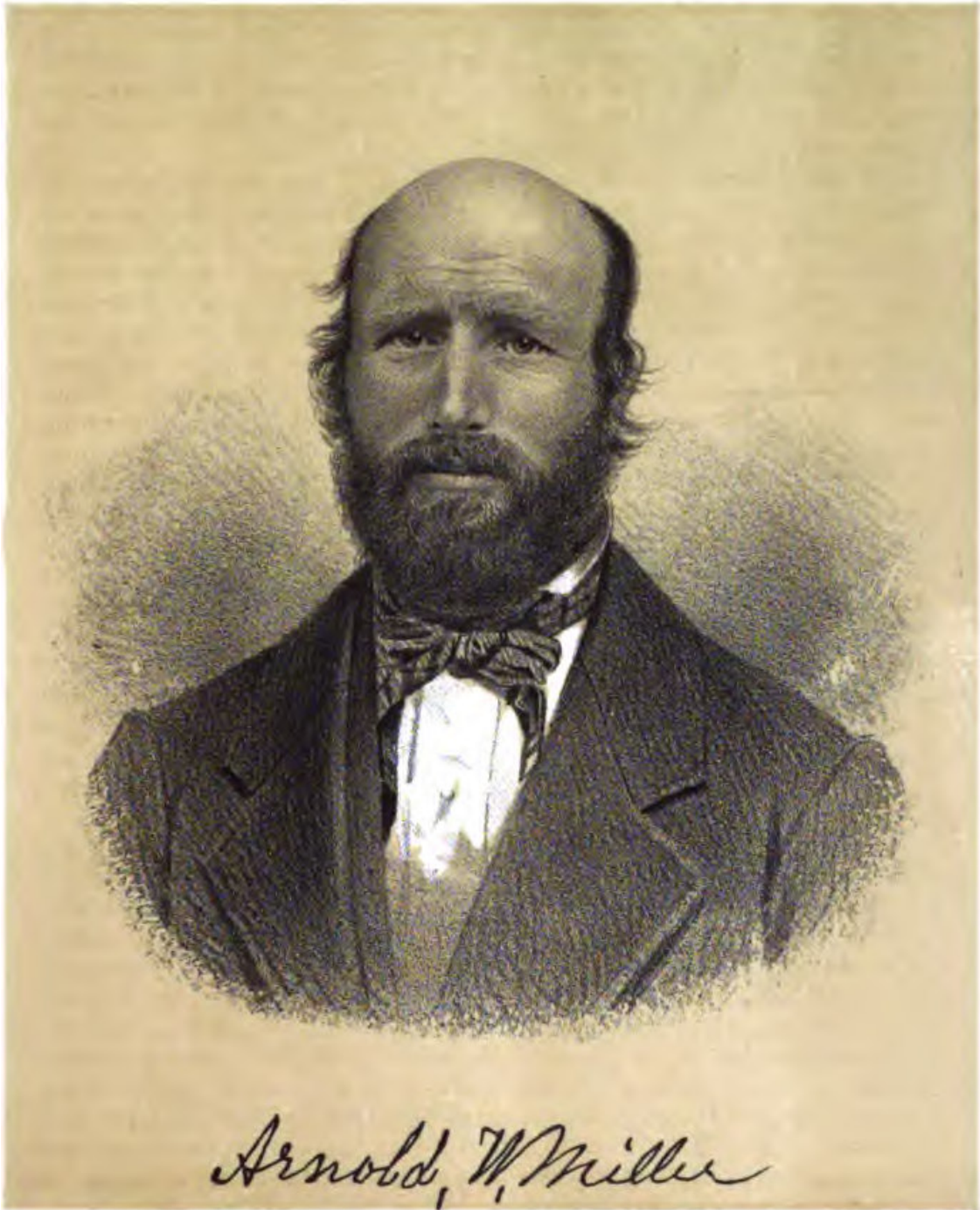
“DeTocqueville came; for it was this quarter that he desired to visit. He came, crossed the Saginaw river, and landed at the point now known as ‘Saginaw City,’ which then contained 30 persons, including men, women, old people, and children. While at Saginaw, concerning his views of the present and future, he wrote as follows: ‘In a few years these impenetrable forests will have fallen; the sons of civilization and industry will break the silence of the Saginaw; its echoes will cease; the banks will be imprisoned by quays; its current, which now flows on unnoticed and tranquil through a nameless waste, will be stemmed by the prows of vessels. More than a hundred miles sever the solitude from the great European settlements, and we are, perhaps, the last travelers allowed to see its primitive grandeur.’

“Think of it! Only 46 years ago, no highway from Detroit into the Saginaw Valley! A road had been but just begun, but it stopped at Pontiac. The advice which Maj. Biddle gave to DeTocqueville seems to have been the advice which was given to all who desired to settle in the then Territory of Michigan. Northwest from Detroit was not to be thought of. The heavy forests shut out the sun, the face of the country generally level, the water-courses choked with logs and brush. The effect was that the waters were not carried away by evaporation, and only slowly found

their way into the principal streams, leaving the surface of the ground to a considerable extent wet. It was reputed as an unhealthy country to settle in, fevers and agues were supposed to lurk in its forests, and nothing but the wealth of its timber tempted men to wish themselves inside its boundaries. A few years have changed not only the face of the country, but its reputation. The population of all the territory embraced within the valley (over 200 townships) at the different periods, is substantially as follows: In 1840, 12,290; in 1850, 28,621; in 1860, 72,597; in 1864, 85,258; in 1870, 152,141; in 1874, 184,346.

“Concerning the health of the valley, I can speak, after 25 years’ residence, and I have no hesitation in saying that its average healthfulness will equal that of any other portion of the State. There are many, even among the people who reside in the southern portion of our own State, who suppose Saginaw to be very far to the northward. In some way--I do not know how--they have associated Saginaw and Mackinaw together, and imagine that they are near each other, when in fact they are 150 miles apart. They do not understand the geography of their own State, and this being so, we cannot wonder that those who do not reside in Michigan should labor under a like erroneous idea. As a matter of fact, the geographical center of the lower peninsula of Michigan is, on the authority of Prof. Winchell, to be found on section 24, in township 13 north, of range 3 west, being in the township of Code, which is the southeast corner town of Isabella county. If a line be drawn from the straits of Mackinaw to the south boundary line of the State, its center will be on the same parallel with the central portion of the Saginaw Valley. Mackinaw is about $46\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ north latitude, the southern boundary of the State being about $41\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$. The Saginaw Valley is about the same latitude and has fully as favored a climate as the formerly famed wheat region of Western New York and the now famed dairy region of the Mohawk Valley.

“It has also been rumored that the Saginaw Valley was not fitted for agricultural purposes. Saginaw had obtained its reputation for pine lumber, and as people generally had found regions covered with pine to be comparatively worthless for agricultural purposes, it was assumed that the whole of Saginaw was filled with pine, and therefore the soil was unfitted for the farmer’s use. The experience of the last 25 years has also exploded this erroneous notion. I doubt if there can be found in the State of Michigan six thousand square miles of territory in one body with a greater agricultural capacity than the six thousand miles drained by the Saginaw and its tributaries. More than one-half of this territory for agricultural purposes is the very cream of the State of Michigan, and there is but little comparatively but what will make good farming land. Look at the reports of the cereal products of Michigan, and you will find that the average production per acre of this valley is fully equal to the average in any portion of the State. Wheat, corn, barley and rye are grown here in perfection.



“For fruits, the climate is well adapted to apples, pears, plums and small fruits, while for vegetables, the success of the Saginaw exhibitors at the State fair for a series of years has demonstrated that no other portion of the State can compete with it. Our market facilities are unrivaled. The Saginaw river and Bay give us water communication with all portions of the world for the largest vessels. The Valley is crossed by railroads, so that there is no considerable portion of it but has a market near by. Agriculture, manufactures and commerce are said to constitute the true wealth of a people. We have them all here combined in immediate proximity to each other. Our manufacturing facilities are unequaled. It has heretofore been a drawback that agriculture being neglected, the cost of living was greater than in older portions of the country, and consequently manufacturers did not find it to their interest to locate here, except where this drawback was overcome by the cheapness of raw material. But our development has now become such that the cost of living is not greater than in other portions of the State; and our superior facilities for transportation and other advantages must, with the earliest return of business prosperity to the country, give a new impetus to manufacturing establishments in this locality.

“It is but a short period since salt was first discovered in Michigan. The first barrel of salt ever made in the Valley was manufactured in 1860. Since that time over 11,500,000 barrels have been made. And here let me say that the State of Michigan, I apprehend, hardly appreciates the obligations it owes to the Saginaw Valley for cheapening salt for the use of the people throughout the State. It is well known that the Onondaga Salt Company controlled the entire market prior to this discovery, and when the manufacture of salt was commenced at Saginaw the Onondaga company, in its efforts to break down the manufacture here in its infancy, put so low a price upon their own salt as to make the Saginaw manufacture comparatively without profit. The Onondaga company did this without reference to the cost of the product to them. They would sell salt at a dollar a barrel within the territory reached by the Saginaw salt, while they were asking at the same time \$2.25 a barrel at Syracuse, their place of manufacture. They made a profit in the territory which they controlled which enabled them to sell at a loss here with a view to crushing out this dangerous competition. The result has been that the people of Michigan have had cheap salt, and saved probably over \$10,000,000 in that one article in the last 17 years.

“If this were a proper occasion I would be glad to allude to the action of the State in withdrawing the bounty which it offered for the discovery of salt without providing for the remuneration to those who risked their money in its discovery, and who at great expense and heavy loss to themselves made the experiments as to the best mode of manufacturing. It would seem as though it would have been just had the State made provision to save those parties from loss. But I pass that. The salt product is continually in-

creasing, and has already reached over a million and a half of barrels per year, and Onondaga no longer attempts to crush out this manufacture.

"Lumber has been the chief manufacture heretofore, and will be for many years to come. In 1854, at the request of a gentleman in Chicago, I made an enumeration of the mills then in operation upon the Saginaw river and its tributaries, including Kawkawlin, and of their product, showing that there were then 61 mills in operation, a large number of them being water-mills, and only 23 on the Saginaw river, having a total cut for the 61 mills, of 108,000,000 feet per year. From that time until 1863 no authentic figures were kept. Since that date accurate reports have been made yearly. From these data at hand, estimating for the years for which we have no accurate figures, the lumber manufacture of the Saginaw Valley from 1850 to the close of 1877 aggregates about 8,500,000,000 feet.

"It would be for the interest of our Valley, as well as for the interest of our lumbermen, if they would subject the lumber to finer manipulations before shipment, so that it may be ready for the consumer's use. Until recently but little attention has been paid to this, but the practice is now growing in favor; and as the timber becomes more valuable and more difficult to obtain, the manufacturers will endeavor, by handling a smaller quantity, so to handle it as to make the same profit on the less as they have heretofore on the greater quantity. This gives employment to a greater number of men and of course tends to the general profit of the Valley. How long lumber will remain as the leading product of the valley it is impossible to say. It will probably continue at least during the present generation. I remember over 20 years ago that people would then assume to demonstrate that in 10, 15 or 20 years the pine would be entirely gone at the then rate of consumption. Its annual production has increased more than five-fold, and yet it is nearly as difficult now to say when the end will come as it was then. When Lewis and Headley published their annual statement of the salt and lumber statistics of the Valley in the year 1868, they assumed to give a careful estimate of the timber then standing within and tributary to the district embraced in the statement, and they gave for 'Saginaw and "the shore" to and including Sable river and tributaries, 5,241,600,000 feet,' and estimated that the timber would be entirely exhausted in less than 17 years, manufacturing at the rate of 500,000,000 feet annually. As a matter of fact, as their subsequent estimates show, there has been actually manufactured at the Saginaw river mills alone, from 1869 to 1877 inclusive, 5,211,987,099 feet of lumber. If their estimate then had been correct, we should have been out of pine timber before this time, yet last fall our lumbermen were making arrangements to stock their mills heavier than ever, and the cut for the Saginaw river and Kawkawlin in 1877 was over 640,000,000 feet. I will not assume to state how long this manufacture will continue, nor assume to estimate the

quantity of pine yet standing within the Valley. But it is safe to venture this prediction,—that the manufacture of lumber will be a leading industry in the Saginaw Valley during the lives of the present generation.

“The agricultural development of the Valley has been very rapid the last few years. When salt was discovered at first, those who had timber lands near the salt-producing districts assumed that their timber would be of great value for wood to be used in the manufacture of salt, and consequently neglected to cut it, holding for higher prices. It has been found, however, that the waste from the lumber mills produces sufficient fuel for this purpose, and those who made their calculations for profit from their fuel proved mistaken.

“When the fires of 1871 swept over this part of the State, thousands of acres of timber were destroyed. People up to that time had been giving their attention to manufacturing. The farmer could work in the woods winters with his teams, and thus secure for himself and family what it was necessary to purchase, devoting himself to farming only for the purpose, apparently, of furnishing his own family and his own teams with their supplies. After the panic of 1873, by which manufacturing industries were so seriously checked, more attention was given to farming, and these lands where the timber had been burned were cleared to such an extent that the agricultural development of the last five years in the central and northern parts of the Valley is more than equal to all that preceded that period. The farmers of Michigan have a great advantage over those of the States west of the Mississippi in the better price they obtain for their products. The report of the department of agriculture for 1876 shows that the cash value of the product of one acre devoted to agricultural purposes in Michigan, was \$14.46 as against an average of \$9.61 in 22 other States west and south, including among them Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, etc.

“I have said that the latitude of this Valley was about the same as that of the Mohawk valley. I may add that it possesses superior advantages over the Mohawk valley for dairy purposes. We have less waste land; we can raise as good hay and have as good pasture. Our transportation facilities are such that the difference in the price that can be obtained for the products of the dairy here and those they obtain would be hardly noticed. Cheese is an article of large export. At a recent meeting of the American Dairymen's Association at Cleveland, it was stated that the exports of cheese to Great Britain alone during the past year had been about 110,000,000 lbs., valued at over \$13,000,000; and the export of butter for the same period had been over 14,000,000 lbs. There is no danger of overstocking the market with these products so long as this export demand continues, and it is constantly growing. The lands of the Saginaw Valley are natural grass lands. A piece of land cleared will seed itself, at least it will be found covered with a turf of good pasturage grasses, and you cannot tell

how the seed comes there. We need plenty of good cheese factories. Our farmers may with profit to themselves give more attention to dairying in the future than in the past. There is profit in it as well as in the raising of grain, and in our climate a mixed husbandry is better for the land, and by this combination of industries farms originally rich may be made richer, while should the farmer devote himself exclusively to grain he would soon impoverish his soil, no matter how fertile in its original condition. The farmer located in the Saginaw Valley has no reason to bemoan his location. Although the surface of the country appears level, yet there is sufficient fall for good drainage. Hardly a farm can be found but what will permit the water to flow off if water-ways are opened. In time under-draining will become the rule on our clay subsoils, but at present most of our farmers must content themselves with surface draining.

“The streams which flow into the Saginaw in their united length will exceed 1,500 miles, of size sufficient to give a valuable navigation for logs and timber, and in addition are thousands of miles of smaller streams and rivulets, through which the drainage of the surface is accomplished. The basin of the Valley of the Saginaw is about 450 feet lower than its southern border just south of Holly, and from 500 to 600 feet lower than its northern and north-western border found on the dividing line between the Muskegon and Saginaw rivers, while on its southwestern side between the waters of Bad and Maple rivers it is some 72 feet, that being the lowest point in the whole boundary of the Valley, except the outlet by the Bay. With proper attention to drainage, with proper care to preserve the fertility of the soil, and with proper industry and attention to business, it will be but few years before the farmers of the Saginaw Valley, with their fertile and well stocked farms, will rank in the extent of their productions, as they do now in quality, with the best on the continent.”

It is said with truth that as late as 1860 the general impression in regard to the Saginaw Valley shared in by many prominent residents as well as by a large majority of those outsiders who happened to know from observation or experience any thing concerning this new region of country, was that while its timber was unquestionably valuable—at that date this resource was not estimated at one tenth of its actual value, by reason of its interminable swamps and marshes, the sterility that ordinarily attaches to land in pine districts, known at that time to the casual observer as “pine barrens”—the liability to frosts, the lack of drainage and the unusual obstacles to be met with in clearing the forests and making the soil available for cultivation, it could by no possibility ever become even a moderately productive farming district. There were grave doubts at that time in the minds of many fair-minded, excellent citizens, gentlemen thoroughly identified with the interests of the Valley, whether the county, many portions of which are to-day as rich and productive as the best agricultural districts in the West, was not too frosty and unreliable as to climate to war-

rant the broad extent of farming improvements that had already been vigorously inaugurated. This doubt, and the persistent misrepresentation in regard to Saginaw Valley as a land of swamps, frosts and sterility, made previous to 1860, has seemed to keep the farming interest, never too prone to prosper in a lumber country, far behind what it should be at this time, and the loss in accumulations by reason of this delay may be counted by millions of dollars; but with all this slow progress these facts have been fairly and firmly fixed.

In 1860 the number of acres of improved land in the county was estimated at 18,048 acres, 10 years later at 33,383 acres, and in the fifth decade after settlement at double the area reported as improved in 1870.

As lands are cleared and opened to the light and heat of the sun, they improve every year, and in the broader clearings untimely frosts are so marked an exception to the general rule that there is no further fear of that dread "bug-bear." The soil throughout all that range of counties drained by Saginaw river and its tributaries is as a rule excellent for farming purposes, and among some of the pine tracts, as is the case on the Cass, the Flint, the Tittabawassee, Chippewa and other streams, are found some of the most productive lands in the district.

The timber will not last for ever. Within a half century the owners of these fertile lands will wish for a pine grove and find none; in their rush after gain the forest will be leveled, and then, in possession of rich and productive farms, the husbandman will look back to the time when each quarter section held a mine of fuel, and curse the want of foresight which led to its destruction.



CHAPTER VIII.

ORGANIC.

The third decade of the 19th century will ever be remembered as the beginning of a movement of the people toward Western homes. During those years the Eastern people rose to a full conception of the worth of the land and the liberties which the toilers of the Revolution won for them, and resolved to direct their steps thither. Michigan was not forgotten. The country from the St. Joseph to the Grand river, and still northward to the villages of the Chippewas, was explored, and in some cases settled. For some years succeeding this decade the forests of Saginaw boasted of all their primitive grandeur. In 1835 the scene was changed. At intervals the American pioneer built his log house, made a small clearing, and transformed portions of the mighty forests into spots of pastoral beauty. Many acres were already fenced, and the stacked harvest of the preceding year was seen near at hand. The country was then replete with beauty; the singularly attractive monotony of the wildwoods was varied by tracts of cultivated lands; and the aborigines lived in proximity to civilized man.

Solidarity of interests joined the pioneers in a bond of fraternity, the strength of which tended to render their loves and friendships lasting.

On the completion of their spring farm labors those settlers of the land—those true foresters—did not seek a rest, but turning their attention away from manual, embraced mental labors, to the end that their political condition might advance hand in hand with the social status already attained, or at least within their grasp. Before the springtime of 1836 had called them to their fields they established for themselves a county and a county government.

In reviewing the history of those days, it is proper that the doings of the local government should find a place among the reminiscences of the times. That the first statesmen of the country labored faithfully in the interest of their neighbors, will appear from this record; and as their labors are briefly described in the following pages, it is hoped that this section of the history may receive from the reader such attention as the labors of older legislators deserve.

SAGINAW COUNTY BOUNDARIES IN 1822.

The following description of the boundaries of Saginaw county was contained in a proclamation of the Governor, issued in 1822. Nine years later this portion of the proclamation was abrogated,

and the boundaries revised. As laid off in 1822, the county comprised all the country included within the following boundaries: "Beginning on the principal meridian, where the line between the 14th and 15th townships north of the base line intersects the same, and running thence south, to the line between the eighth and ninth townships north of the base line; thence east to the line between the sixth and seventh ranges east of the principal meridian; thence north to the continuation of the line between the 14th and 15th townships north of the base line; thence west to the place of beginning,—shall form a county to be called the county of Saginaw." This proclamation of Gov. Cass, defining the boundaries of the county of Saginaw was issued Sept. 10, 1822. While laying off this division of the State, it defined the boundaries of Lapeer, Sanilac, Shiawassee, Washtenaw and Lenawee, providing that their organization should take place whenever competent authority for the time being should deem such a course advisable.

Of the six counties, the boundaries of which were defined in this proclamation, Saginaw, Lapeer, Sanilac and Shiawassee were attached to Oakland county, until the period of their organization; Washtenaw was attached to Wayne county under the same condition, and Lenawee to Monroe county.

Wayne county was laid off Nov. 1, 1815, Monroe July 14, 1817, and Oakland Jan. 12, 1819. To the latter county, Saginaw, and all the country not included within the boundaries of the counties described in the proclamation (to which the Indian title was extinguished by the Saginaw treaty, signed and sealed Sept. 24, 1819) were attached; while all the country to which the Indians relinquished their claims by the treaty of Chicago, was attached to Monroe.

LOCATING THE COUNTY SEAT.

In the earlier years it was the custom of the Territorial officers to foresee, if possible, the action of the people, and concede that which appeared would prove beneficial prior to the offer of a petition. This was the case with Saginaw. Even before its organization as a township, the Legislative Council directed the establishment of its judicial center, and the proclamation of Gov. Lewis Cass, under date Jan. 11, 1831, resulted. This document states: "Whereas, Solomon Frost, Origen D. Richardson, and Thomas J. Drake were appointed commissioners to locate the seat of justice in the county of Saginaw, and have proceeded to execute the said duty, and have by a report signed by a majority of them located the seat of justice of the said county of Saginaw upon the north-east fractional quarter of section 26, in township 12 north, and range 4 east, and designated upon the plat of the 'City of Saginaw,' so called, as the two squares marked on said plat 'Public Buildings,' which plat is recorded in the register's office of Oakland county; now, therefore, by virtue of authority, given in the act of July, 1830, the seat of justice of Saginaw county is established

on the said two squares of land described, and lying in the said city of Saginaw."

SAGINAW TOWNSHIP ORGANIZED.

For a period extending over four years between 1831 and 1835, the district known as the county of Saginaw formed a township attached to Oakland for judicial purposes.

The Legislative Council of the Territory ordained that "all that part of the country lying within the limits of the county of Sagana heretofore set off and established as the county of Sagana, be and the same is hereby set off into a separate township, and the name thereof shall be Sagana. That the first township meeting to be held in such township shall be held at the fort of Sagana, on the first Monday in April, which will be in the year 1831. That nothing in this act shall in any manner affect the assessment and collection of taxes made or to be made within the said district of country, as a part of the township of Pontiac, for the year 1830."

This act was approved July 12, 1830, and came into force 1831, when Gardner D. Williams was elected supervisor, David Stanard overseer of No. 1 district, or Saginaw; Eleazer Jewett, overseer of No. 2 district, or Greenpoint; Charles McLean overseer of the 3d district, or Tittabawassee. This first meeting was held April 4, 1831, at the Saginaw fort. After the election the board organized, and proceeding at once to business appropriated \$25 for the poor fund, and \$50 for building roads and bridges.

CHANGE OF BOUNDARIES.

The act of the Legislative Council approved March 2, 1831, abrogated that portion of Gen. Cass' proclamation dealing with the county, and ordained that its boundaries shall begin at a point where the line between ranges 6 and 7 east intersects the line between townships 8 and 9 north; thence west to the meridian, thence north on the meridian line to the line between townships 12 and 13; thence east to the line between ranges 2 and 3 east; thence north to the line between townships 14 and 15; thence east to the line between ranges 6 and 7 east; thence south to the place of beginning, containing 32 townships. Within this district Eleazer Jewett surveyed the first county roads in 1832, as elsewhere noticed. Gardner D. Williams served as supervisor from April, 1831, to April, 1834, when William F. Mosley was elected to serve until the election of 1835.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

During 1834, the question of conferring on the township of Saginaw the status of a county was discussed, and a resolution of the Council passed to the effect:—"That the county of Saginaw shall be organized when this act takes effect, and the inhabitants entitled to all the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of

the other counties of this Territory are entitled; that all suits, prosecutions and other matters now pending before the courts of record of Oakland county, or before any justice of the peace of said county, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; and all taxes, heretofore levied and now due shall be collected in the same manner as though the said county of Saginaw had not been organized; that the circuit court for the county of Saginaw shall be holden on such days as the law will provide, and that it shall be the duty of the sheriff to provide a suitable place near the county site, for the holding of court, until public buildings are erected in said county; that the township board for the township of Saginaw shall, until there be three townships organized in the county, sit as a county board for said county, and are authorized to transact all business now incumbent on the board of supervisors in the respective counties of the territory."

This act of organization was approved Jan. 28, 1835, and put in force the second Monday of February, 1835.

EARLY RECORD OF SUPERVISORS' COURT.

The first record in possession of the county clerk of Saginaw is dated the second Tuesday in October, 1835. It recounts the formal meeting of the county board, which adjourned to Friday, Oct. 23, to meet at the house of E. N. Davenport, in the village of Saginaw. There were present at this adjourned meeting, G. D. Williams, Supervisor; Wm. F. Mosley, J. P.; Albert Miller, J. P., and E. S. Williams, Township Clerk. Albert Miller was chosen president of the township board, and E. S. Williams, clerk. At this meeting a number of accounts, aggregating \$98.63, were ordered to be paid. Among such accounts was an item of \$5, allowed Albert Miller for copying assessment roll and proportioning tax for the collector. A sum of \$15 was voted Wm. F. Mosley in payment for his services as district attorney during the year 1835. To E. S. Williams a sum of \$2 was voted for services rendered as clerk of the board.

The record further shows that the amount allowed for expenses in the township of Saginaw was \$93.94, to which the sum of \$4.69 was added, being the collector's fees at five per cent. One hundred dollars was voted for the purpose of building a bridge in district No. 1.

The next meeting was held March 21, 1836, in the county clerk's office, Saginaw village. Albert Miller, Andrew Ure, and E. S. Williams were present. The annual meeting was held Oct. 13, 1836. E. N. Davenport, Wm. F. Mosley, Albert Miller, G. D. Williams, and Wm. McDonald were present. Supervisor Davenport was chosen chairman, and Wm. McDonald, clerk. In passing the accounts, E. Jewett was allowed \$15.50 for services as coroner; Wm. F. Mosley, \$50 for services as district attorney; Abram Butts, \$37 for services as constable. The board directed that \$250 be raised for building a bridge across the bayou near the steam mill in district No. 1. At a meeting of the board, held two days later, it was

resolved to raise \$1,570.59 to be applied on building a county jail in the "city" of Saginaw.

The board of supervisors met at the clerk's office, Oct. 3, 1837. Jeremiah Riggs, Supervisor, Albert Miller, J. P., E. S. Williams, and Samuel G. Watson were present. J. Riggs was chosen chairman, and Samuel G. Watson, clerk. The first transaction of the new board was a direction to the clerk to notify the inhabitants of the township and county of Saginaw that they would be required to vote, on the 6th and 7th of November, 1837, for or against a loan of \$10,000, for the erection of a court-house and jail, and also to have such notice published in the new paper called the *Saginaw Journal*. The vote on the question of the day was duly taken, a loan of \$10,000 made, bearing 7 per cent. per annum interest, negotiated with the directors and company of the Saginaw City Bank, and the bond signed by Andrew Ure, Jeremiah Riggs, E. S. Williams, and Albert Miller, binding themselves, and their successors in office to pay the banking company the amount of loan, with interest, within 10 years from Jan. 1, 1838. The members of the board assembled March 8, 1838, at the house of Joseph J. Malden, when the following proposals for building a court-house were handed in: Asa Hill and Benj. Severson, \$11,500; Wm. L. P. Little, \$12,000; R. H. Renwick, \$11,000; Bunker A. Tuthill, \$11,950. This action was followed by a most singular result. On motion of Albert Miller, it was resolved to sell the contract for building, at auction, reserving the right of sale. This procedure resulted in reducing the proposals to \$9,510, Hill reducing his price \$1,990. At a meeting, held within five days, a contract was awarded to Asa Hill, on condition that the court-house be completed June 1, 1839, and that 10 per cent. on the amount of contract be retained until the work was finished, and accepted by the county board. The expenses, attendant on making loan, drafts, contracts, etc., aggregated \$157.75, paid out as follows: Benj. Severson's account for drafting, \$50; Asa Hill's, for ground plan, \$18; Jeremiah Riggs, for services, \$14; E. J. Williams, for services, \$14; A. Miller, \$14; A. Ure, \$8; W. F. Mosley, \$6; S. G. Watson, \$32.75; *Saginaw Journal*, for advertising, \$12. Ephraim S. Williams was appointed building superintendent, and Samuel G. Watson additional superintendent of the work.

During the year 1837, the census of the county was taken by A. Butts, Collector. His pay was \$1 for every 100 persons, or \$9.20, which shows that in that year, there were only 920 people in the county. The board, however, in consideration of the great number of miles traveled and money expended by him, granted him an additional sum of \$50. Asa Hill died in 1838, and his securities were empowered by the county board to take possession of all building material and proceed with the work.

In November, 1838, Sheriff Elijah N. Davenport was directed to lease from Abraham Butts a block-house standing in rear of his dwelling, to fit it up as a jail, and use it for a house of detention.

The county commissioners of Saginaw met at the clerk's office Nov. 19, 1838, when lots were drawn for terms of office. Duncan McLellan drew for a three years' term, Cromwell Barney for two years, and James Fraser for one year. The board organized by electing James Fraser, chairman and C. S. Palmer clerk. During the years 1839-'40 nothing of importance was transacted by the board, with the exception of arranging many little disputes arising out of the erection of the county buildings by the executors of Asa Hill. In January, 1841, the Saginaw City Bank building was leased to the county at \$50 per annum by Wm. L. P. Little. The board authorized the clerk to subscribe for the *Detroit Daily Advertiser*, then edited by Dawson & Bates. James Fraser, Ebenezer Davis and Duncan McLellan formed the board of commissioners in January, 1841. Any two members of this board took to themselves some extraordinary powers, among which may be mentioned that of appointing another member, as a substitute for an absent member. In April, 1841, a committee composed of Ira T. Farrand, Cromwell Barney, Thomas McCarthy, Eriel Barber, E. N. Davenport, G. D. Williams, and John Farquaharson, was appointed to superintend the work of Norman Little on the courthouse and jail; while Farrand, Barber and Samuel Shattuck were appointed appraisers of the material supplied to the original contractor, Asa Hill. The expense of one meeting of this committee, together with the work of the appraisers, was \$39.94; nor did this settle the matter; it is evident from entries made June 18, 1841, that Little did not agree to the terms proposed, for on that date it is recorded that Eriel Barber was appointed by the board to superintend the building of the courthouse in the most economical manner; to procure lime, brick and stone for foundations, and to hire mechanics and laborers.

In 1841 the townships of Tuscola and Tittabawassee protested against the assessment of real and personal property, stating that it was much in excess of the valuation of Saginaw. The board, having inquired into the matter, equalized the assessment, but decided ultimately that the difference was not so great as to justify the expense which would attend the amendment of the assessment roll. The commissioners, appointed to inquire into the amount of county property which passed into the hands of the administratrix of Asa Hill, reported Nov. 13, 1841, stating that the widow Hill knew nothing positive regarding county property. During this year, the transfer or copy of deeds and mortgages from the records of Oakland county was made, at a cost of \$89.19. For this sum copies of 84 deeds and mortgages, together with the plats of Saginaw and East Saginaw, were made by Joseph D. Sharp, Oct. 6, 1841.

SUPERVISORS' COURT.

The government of the county changed in 1842. James Frazer, Andrew Ure, and Ebenezer Davis, the last commissioners, held their last meeting March 18, 1842. On July 4 following, Hiram

L. Miller, Supervisor of Saginaw township; Thomas McCarthy, Supervisor of Tittabawassee; Ebenezer W. Perry, Supervisor of Tuscola, and John Farquaharson, Supervisor of Taymouth, met and organized, with Hiram L. Miller as chairman, and J. J. Malden, clerk.

Among the first acts of the board of supervisors was the granting of a license to G. D. Williams, authorizing him to keep a ferry on the Saginaw, one mile up and down the river, from the Mackinac road, for three years, ending July 7, 1845. The following rates were recognized: Foot passengers, 12½c each; man and horse, 25c; man with horse and wagon, 37½c; man with two horses and wagon, 50c; cattle or horses, 10 cents each; sheep or hogs 6½c each. The price was not to be increased upon the ferrriage of horses and wagons, even though more than one person accompanied each and all of them. In ferrying cattle, sheep or hogs, the drivers were to cross free of charge.

THE BAYOU BRIDGE.

The board contracted with G. D. Williams for the construction of a bridge over the bayou on the east side of the Saginaw river, on the line of the Saginaw turnpike.

THE LITTLE PROPOSITION.

The proposition of W. L. P. Little, presented to the supervisors July 6, 1842, stated that to the board would be given a choice of the lands lying between Cass and Flint rivers, at the rate of \$5 per acre, on condition that the price of such lands should be taken in payment of the debt of the Saginaw City Bank on the bond given by the county to the bank, and in any and every other way, the selection to be made by the board between the two rivers mentioned, for which a good title would be given free of incumbrances, except the taxes now due, for which other lands would be deeded. The board accepted the proposition, on the understanding that the property be transferred to the county within a reasonable time, and after the parties concerned could agree as to the indebtedness of the bank to the county. A few days subsequently, several citizens signed a protest against the acceptance of Little's proposition. The board replied laconically, regretting that the remonstrance was not made prior to the record of the acceptance of Little's proposition. E. W. Perry was appointed to examine the lands offered, and to make such selections therefrom as might be considered most valuable.

The troubles arising from the \$10,000 bond given to the Saginaw City Banking Company by the Board of Supervisors proved long-lived, but the matter was ultimately settled March 8, 1844. On that day, the committee appointed to settle this business submitted a report, from which the following extract is made: "The county is to give a bond, payable in four annual payments, for \$5,257.75, and

interest on the whole yearly; and the sum of \$1,208.25, the interest due on the \$5,257.75 up to Jan. 1, 1844, to be paid. The bond to be given by the county to draw interest from Jan. 1, 1844. Upon the payment of the \$1,208.25, and the execution of the bond for the \$5,257.75, the bond now holden by the State to be given up and cancelled. It is understood that there is to be deducted from the \$1,208.25, some \$80 paid by the county on the interest. In this settlement the county has been allowed the \$650 appropriated by the Auditor General, and \$350 of the \$700 paid into the Saginaw City Bank. The \$1,208.25 to be paid as follows:—The county treasurer of Saginaw is to give an order on the Auditor General authorizing him to apply one-half of the taxes received into his office from the non-resident taxes, returned from said county until it shall be paid, and the said order is to embrace and ratify the \$650 already paid by said Auditor General to the Land Commissioner from the taxes received by him for Saginaw county.

This report was signed by R. P. Eldridge, Chairman Board of State Auditors; G. D. Williams, Chairman Board of Supervisors, Saginaw county, and H. L. Miller, delegate from the County Board of Supervisors. This affair may be said to have been closed May 9, 1844, when the board executed a bond to the State in accord with the terms of settlement, signed by G. D. Williams, Enoch Olmstead, Murdock Frazer, Lovira Hart, and John Farquaharson.

MUNICIPAL BRIEFLETS.

The six streams above Cass river bridge were bridged in 1842-'3. At the same time a scow was provided for the use of the public at the crossing of the river at the Saginaw and Taymouth road. In 1843 the board resolved to have a copy made of all entries of county lands from the Detroit and Flint river records. Authority was given to James A. Kent to establish a ferry over the Cass river, at the crossing of the Saginaw turnpike. The rates were 50 per centum less than those charged by G. D. Williams. In May, 1844, H. L. Miller notified the officers of school district No. 1 that, owing to the proximity of the school building to the new court-house, and the danger in which the latter structure would stand in case of fire, it was deemed proper to cause its removal to a more suitable location.

TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

The organization of the townships may be said to begin in 1840 with Tuscola. Tittabawassee was admitted a township in 1841; Taymouth in 1842; Hampton, now forming a portion of Bay county, in 1843; Northampton, now an integral part of Bay county, in 1846; and Bridgeport in 1848. Chesaning, or "Big Stone," was set off in 1849. Buena Vista was organized in 1849; Midland in 1850.

The townships of St. Charles, Birch Run and Blumfield were organized under authority given by the board of supervisors in session Feb. 9, 1853. Frankenmuth, Zilwaukee, Hale and Pine River, the two latter of which are now embraced in Bay county, were organized in 1854. Emerson, Williams, Thomastown and Kochville were set apart in 1855. Brady was organized in 1856; Maple Grove, Fremont and Portsmouth in 1857; Brant and Spalding in 1858; Swan Creek in 1860; Richland, 1862; Albee, 1863; Chapin, 1866; Carrollton, 1866; Jonesfield, 1873; James, 1874; Lakefield, 1875, and Marion, 1880.

In the organization of these townships the board of supervisors were generally in favor of extending the principle of local government whenever the population of any portion of the county pointed out that course as judicious. However, in the case of Zilwaukee, the board exercised its full powers, and postponed the organization of that portion of the county fully two years. The petition for the organization of Zilwaukee was laid before the board Jan. 5, 1852, and also a petition of remonstrances against such petition, signed by 34 Germans residing within the limits of the would-be organized township. The petitioners for organization withdrew on Jan. 7, 1852, and presented again Jan. 8, a petition with amendments. The board decided against the organization of said township, even with amendments, by a vote of five to three.

TOWNSHIPS OF THE PAST.

The townships organized and now separated from Saginaw, including Williams, was set off Oct. 10, 1855, which comprised township 14 north, of range 3 east.

The first annual meeting for the election of township officers was held at the house of William A. Spafford, on the first Monday in April, 1856, with the following named persons: William A. Spafford, Simon Wilbur and Amos Calbner presiding over such election.

An order of the Board of Supervisors, dated Oct. 9, 1855, directed "that the territory known as township eleven (11) north, of range number two (2) west, in Saginaw county, be and the same is hereby set off from the township of Tittabawassee, and organized into a township to be known as Emerson, and that the first township meeting for the election of township officers shall be held at the house of Erastus Hunt in said township, on the 24th day of October, A. D., 1855, and that Isner Allen, Melancthon Pettit and Israel Preston, three qualified electors of said township, be and they are hereby designated as inspectors of such election."

The township of Pine River was organized under authority given by the board, Dec. 27, 1854, in the following order: That the territory known as township number 12 north, of range number 2 west, and township number 12 north, of range 3 west, in Saginaw county, be and the same is hereby set off from the township of Tittabawassee, and organized into a separate township, by the name of Pine River,

and the first township meeting for the election of township officers shall be held at the house now occupied by Joseph Clapp in said township on the first Monday in April next; and that Sylvanus Groom, Alexander B. Runyan and George E. Gifford, preside over such election.

The township of Hale was organized in October, 1854, under authority given by the board at its session of Oct. 11, 1854. It comprised the territory described as follows: "Township number 11 north of ranges number one, two and three west, and townships number twelve north, of ranges number one, two and three west." "The first annual meeting for the election of township officers in said township to be held at the house of Ralph Ely in said township of Hale, on the 31st day of October, A. D., 1854, and that the following named persons, Ralph Ely, Harvey Vanvleet, and James Kress shall be inspectors of election."

Portsmouth township was organized under an order of the board dated Oct. 14, 1857. It comprised "all that portion of fractional sections number twenty-eight (28) and twenty-nine (29) in townships number fourteen (14) north, of range five (5) east, that is covered by a recorded plat of the village of Portsmouth; also all that portion of section number thirty-two (32) that lies on the east side of Saginaw river; and entire sections thirty-three (33), thirty-four (34), thirty-five (35) and thirty-six (36), in town number fourteen (14) north, of range number five (5) east; and all that portion of town number thirteen (13) north, of range number five (5) east, that lies on the east side of Saginaw river, save sections twenty-one (21), twenty-two (22), twenty-seven (27), twenty-eight (28), thirty-two (32), thirty-three (33) and thirty-four (34), and town number thirteen (13) north of range number six (6) east."

The first annual meeting was held at the school-house in the village of Portsmouth, on the first Monday of April, 1858, and at that meeting Ephraim Smith, Jesse M. Miller and William Daglish, presided as inspectors of the election.

The organization of all the townships belonging to Saginaw county up to April, 1881, is noted in the pages devoted to township history.

The assessment rolls of the county, as submitted by the board in October, 1844, show the real and personal property of the district to be as follows: Saginaw, \$222,066.20; Tittabawassee, \$108,589.73; Taymouth, \$56,664.13; Tuscola, \$27,282.00; Hampton, \$32,051.83; aggregating \$446,653.89.

The estimated expenditures of the county for the year, were \$3,110.86. This sum was provided by a tax of seven mills per dollar of the valuation, aggregating \$3,126.55.

This may be considered the first regular estimate for a succeeding fiscal year made by the board of supervisors, and the modest inaugurator of that system of polity which has been carried out by the county governing boards.

In reviewing the history of the county, many of the acts of the supervisors will be noticed, so that here it will be necessary

to give only the names of the citizens who shared in the honors and labors of the various boards from the organization of the county to this time.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS FROM 1835 TO 1842.

1831, Gardner D. William , Supervisor.	
1834, William F. Mosley,	"
1835, G. D. Williams,	" W. F. Mosley, J. P., Albert Miller, J P.
1836, E. N. Davenport,	" G. D. Williams, W. F. Mosley, Albert Miller.
1837, Jeremiah Riggs,	" Albert Miller, Andrew Ure, W. F. Mosley.
1838, Jeremiah Riggs,	" James Fraser, Duncan McLellan, C. Barney.
1839, Jeremiah Riggs,	" James Fraser, Duncan McLellan, C. Barney.
1840, Jeremiah Riggs,	" Ebenezer Davis, James Fraser, D. McLellan.
1841, Jeremiah Riggs,	" Andrew Ure, Albert Miller, Eben. Davis.

SUPERVISORS OF SAGINAW COUNTY, 1842—60.

1842, Hiram L. Miller, John Farquaharson, Eben W. Perry, Thomas McCarthy.
 1843, G. D. Williams, S. S. Campbell, Thomas McCarthy, John Farquaharson.
 1844, Murdoch Fraser, Lovira Hart, Enoch Olmstead, John Farquaharson, S. S. Campbell, G. D. Williams.
 1845, C. S. Pulmer, S. S. Campbell, Thomas McCarthy, W. H. Nelson, A. Holmes.
 1846, Albert Miller, Lovira Hart, Wm. Smith, W. H. Nelson, M. Fraser.
 1847, Luke Wellington, W. Smith, A. Holmes, N. Smith, S. S. Campbell, W. H. Nelson.
 1848, Geo. Davis, R. P. Mason, Paschal Richardson, James J. McCormick, Octavius Thompson, A. D. Gover, Noah Beach.
 1849, J. W. Turner, J. B. Garland, Alanson Calkin, Bernard Hackett, Dion Birney, Frederick Derr, L. F. Harris.
 1850, J. W. Turner, J. B. Garland, D. Birney, J. H. Richardson, David D. Ross, H. S. Beach, Curtis Emerson, F. Derr, C. C. Fitzhugh.
 1851, J. W. Turner, C. C. Fitzhugh, H. Beach, H. M. Beach, D. D. Ross, F. Derr, D. W. Norton, Timothy Bettel.
 1852, O. Thompson, Franklin Millard, C. C. Fitzhugh, H. M. Beach, M. W. Smith, D. D. Ross, F. Derr, T. Battel, J. W. Turner.
 The board of supervisors met May 7, 1853, when those elected to represent the new townships took their seats. W. H. Sweet represented Saginaw; Thomas McCarthy, Tittabawassee; C. C. Fitzhugh, Midland; H. M. Beach Bridgeport; M. W. Smith, Taymouth; W. D. Fitzhugh, Hampton; M. L. Gage, Buena Vista, Charles Post, Blumfield; Joseph Matthewson, Birch Run; D. Gould, St. Charles; J. W. Turner, Chesaning. W. H. Sweet was elected chairman of the board.

1854.	1855.	E. B. Bow, David Sproal, Francis Nelson.
H. L. Miller, Chairman. Jerome B. Garland, Joseph Matthewson, Albert Miller, H. L. Miller, Benj. F. Fisher, H. S. Beach, Isaac Bennett, Charles Post, Geo. Smith, Henry C. Ashman, D. D. Ross, Geo. Smith, M. L. Gage,	Morgan L. Gage, Chairman H. S. Penoyer, M. L. Gage, H. C. Ashman, L. W. Vaughn, Jefferson Jackuth, David Josylin, Geo. Smith, Hiram Burgess, Luke Wellington, John G. Schnell, Geo. L. Spicer, Geo. Lord, James Fuller,	1856. J. W. Turner, Chairman. Nathan Beers, Charles Bradford, B. F. Fisher, Jacob H. Lewis, D. D. Ross, Oct. Thompson, Luke Wellington, B. Haack, N. B. Bradley.



Dennis Bone

John W. Card,
M. B. Hess,
Geo. Lord,
Geo. Schmidt,
John W. Turner,
J. D. Williams,
J. B. Garland.

1857.

August S. Gaylord, Chair-
man.

Theodore Smith,
John G. Schnell,
John W. Card,
Lorenzo Hodgman,
Reuben W. Andrus,
Lewis Loeffler,
Brunson Turner,
Thomas Berry,
D. D. Ross,
Daniel Burns,
A. R. Swarthout,
A. S. Gaylord,
Jacob H. Lewis,
Geo. W. Smock,
M. B. Hess,
L. W. Haines,
Geo. Schmidt,
Benj. F. Fisher.

1858.

John W. Turner, Chair-
man.

Franklin R. Copeland,
Oliver H. Baldwin,
Thomas Berry,

Theodore Smith,
Bernard Hock,
Joseph Babcock,
Horace S. Beach,
Levi W. Haines,
Geo. F. Ball, to fill va-

cancy,
John W. Turner,
Geo. Schmidt,
Lewis Loeffler,
John Hunter,
Robert R. Thompson,
Peter C. Andre,
Geo. Armstrong,
Geo. Lewis,
W. W. Guilford.

1859.

Hiram S. Penoyer, Chair-
man.

H. S. Penoyer, }
D. F. Mitchell, } Saginaw
L. B. Curtis, } City.
R. W. Andrus,
O. H. Baldwin,
John Benson,
Thomas Berry,
W. G. Elmer,
Wm. L. Goulding,
Bernard Haack,
D. D. Ross,
Geo. M. Schaeffer,
Perry Joslin, }
J. H. Springer, } East Sag-
David Lyon, } inaw.
Alfred Holmes,

George Lewis,
Jacob H. Lewis,
Lewis Loeffler,
D. A. Pettibone,
Aetna P. Pettis,
Jesse H. Quackenbush,
Wm. Sanderson,
Stephen Bull.

1860.

W. H. Sweet, Chairman.
W. H. Sweet, }
L. C. Curtis, } Saginaw
Wm. Binder, } City.
Thomas L. Jackson, Sag-
inaw tp.

John W. Card,
P. H. Warren,
D. A. Pettibone,
Thomas Berry,
Reuben W. Andrus,
A. B. Pettis,
Jacob H. Lewis,
Bernard Haack,
Augustus Lull,
Perry Joslin, } East
Henry Woodruff, } Sagi-
C. T. Disbrowe, } naw.
Geo. M. Schaefer,
Lewis Loeffler,
Stephen Bull,
Jesse H. Quackenbush,
I. W. La Munyon,
John Benson,
Alex. Alberti,
Geo. W. Armstrong.

The names of the members of the Supervisors' Board from 1861 to the present time are given in connection with the townships which they represented. The following is the roll of members of the board for 1881-'2:

PRESENT BOARD OF SUPERVISORS (1881-'2).

Albee—Thos. S. Craig.
Birch Run—Enoch Smith.
Blumfield—B. Haack.
Brant—David J. Webb.
Brady—Geo. W. Sackrider.
Bridgeport—Chauncey W. Wisner.
Buena Vista—Chas. M. Payment.
Carrollton—Martin Stoker.
Chapin—John McQuiston.
Chesaning—A. Davis Agnew.
East Saginaw—
First ward—Patric O'Grady.
Second ward—Jeremiah Firtin.
Third Ward—Fred Louden.
Fourth ward—Edwin Aiken.
Fifth ward—Chas. W. Grant.
Sixth ward—Victor Schlessinger.
Seventh ward—John Ingledew.
Eighth ward—Anthony Blankerts.

Comptroller—H. M. Newton.
City Assessor—C. H. Shaw.
City Attorney—O. W. Wisner.
Frankenmuth—John M. Gugel.
Fremont—Richard Graham.
James—Edward H. Fayerweather.
Jonesfield—Joel S. Nevins.
Kochville—Mathias Reichhardt.
Lakesfield—Wm. Galloway.
Marion—Daniel Paul.
Maple Grove—Harrison Magoffin.
Richland—Geo. W. Carson.
Saginaw—Edward O'Donnell.
Saginaw City—
First ward—A. T. Bliss.
Second ward—Chas. Moyer.
Third ward—R. J. Birney.
Fourth ward—Hugh McPhillips.
Fifth ward—Emil Scheurmann.

Sixth ward—Julius Gradt.
 Comptroller—DeWitt C. Dixon.
 Spaulding—John Barter.
 Swan Creek—Chas. B. Tefft.
 St. Charles—Edward A. Stinson.

Taymouth—Arthur Ross.
 Thomastown—Jacob Wiltse.
 Tittabawassee—John A. McGregor.
 Zilwaukee—John H. Doyle.

The Board organized in June, 1881, by electing Hon. John Barter chairman, who appointed the following committees: Finance—Aiken, Dixon, Carson, Galloway, Webb; county affairs—Grant, Bliss, Sackrider, Smith, McGregor; equalization—Dixon, Shaw, C. W. Wisner, Tefft, Doyle, Agnew, Magoffin; claims—Haack, Moye, Ross, Blankerts, Brown; taxation—C. W. Wisner, Newton, O'Donnell, McQuiston, Reichardt; county poor—Payment, Stoker, Paul, McPhillips, Craig; jails, prisons and asylums—O. Wisner, Birney, Cummings, Graham, Hevins; roads and bridges—Wiltse, Fayerweather, Smith, Ross, Gugel; public buildings—Scheurmann, Gradt, Fisher, Schlessinger, Ingledew; drainage—Doyle, Brown, Magoffin, Smith, Paul; organization of towns—Carson, Paul, Loudon, Craig, Galloway.

THE COUNTY BUILDINGS,

located on the Dexter square of Saginaw City have been referred to in former pages. With the exception of the castellated structure, through which the county offers hospitality to her dangerous classes.

The court-house is an Ionic structure so far as its east and west facades are concerned. Within are two large halls, one on the ground floor known as the Supervisors' room, with a suite of ante-rooms stretching along its northern side, and one on the second floor devoted to the courts. Both are useful, but by no means ornamental.

The county offices comprise the Clerk's, Treasurer's, Registrar's rooms, and that of the Judge of Probate; all located in a low, French roofed building. There is nothing architecturally beautiful about it, yet the records which it contains are very complete, and the county officials genial, affable gentlemen. Such men and records lend to the county offices an importance which the building under any other circumstances never possesses.

The county jail has many old memories attached to it. It was inaugurated immediately after the organization of the county, and has occupied the same position ever since. The stranger arriving at Saginaw may see a pretentious building, just southwest of the business center of the city. Were it not for the great display of iron bars, he would never dream of its being the county jail; but would at once jump to the conclusion that some barbarous European had come here to re-establish feudalism and had begun his mediæval work by erecting a castle fortress. Notwithstanding its antiquated style of architecture, it is a fine building, and as such is creditable to the Supervisors' Board, under whose order it was constructed.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

The list of county officials from 1835 to 1881 is as follows:

CLERKS.

E. S. Williams.....1835	Charles D. Little.....1858
Wm. McDonald.....1836	H. S. Penoyer.....1858
E. S. Williams.....1837	Wm. Moll.....1858
S. G. Watson.....1837	Geo. Schmidt.....1862
Sam. K. Haring.....1838	Heman B. Ferris, deputy.....1863
C. S. Palmer.....1839	Edward Bloedon
Joseph J. Malden.....1840-1	Fred B. Sweet, deputy }1867
Hiram L. Miller.....1842-3	Fred B. Sweet, Geo. W. Savage, } 1871
Wm. L. P. Little.....1844-5	D. B. Richardson, L. A. Hurlbun } 1877
Absalom F. Hayden.....1846	Byron G. Stark, S. W. Kennedy } 1877
Alpheus S. Williams.....1843-9	and Geo. H. Paine, deputy }
Augustus Gaylord.....1852	Fred. B. Sweet, }1881-82
Hiram F. Ferris.....1854	Thos. W. Busby, deputy }
Hiram S. Penoyer.....1858	

TREASURERS.

Harvey Williams.....1838	Thomas L. Jackson.....1865-6
Charles S. Palmer.....1840-2	G. A. Lyon.....1867-70
Hiram L. Miller.....1843-5	G. F. Vanflet.....1871-6
Samuel Gordon.....1846-54	J. Schwartz.....1877-8
J. Blackmore.....1854-2	J. C. Valentine.....1879-80
W. J. Barton.....1863-4	Alexander Ferguson.....1880-1

SURVEYORS.

James McCormick, jr.....1838	Ira W. La Munyon.....1860
Eleazer Jewett.....1839	Lewis Loeffler.....1862-4
Alpheus S. Williams.....1840	Darwin A. Pettibone.....1866
Eleazer Jewett.....1841	Issac H. Leavenworth.....1868
Martin L. Miller.....1842	" "1870
James J. McCormick.....1844-8	" "1872
Abram Butts.....1850-2	" "1874
Alexander Alberti.....1854	Harrison Carey.....1876
Abram Butts.....1856	Isaac H. Leavenworth.....1878
Lewis Loeffler.....1858	Solomon C. Goodale.....1880

SHERIFFS.

Elijah N. Davenport.....1838	Jesse Quackenbush.....1865
Henry Pratt.....1840	" "1866
James Kenney.....1841-2	Henry Miller.....1866
Samuel Gordon.....1844-5	" "1867
Jerome H. Gotee.....1846-50	" "1868
Elias Hookstaver.....1850	" "1869
Jerome H. Gotee.....1852	" "1870
" "1853	Austin Rankin.....1870
" "1854	" "1872
Charles W. Grant.....1855	Reuben W. Andrus.....1872
" "1856	" "1874
" "1857	" "1875
" "1858	J. B. White.....1876
John W. Turner.....1858	John F. Adams.....1877
" "1860	" "1878
Capt. — Woodruff.....1861	" "1879
" "1862	" "1880
Jesse Quackenbush.....1863	Henry Miller.....1881
" "1864	" "1882

REGISTRARS.

E. S. Williams.....	1835	George Schmidt.....	1858
Hiram L. Miller.....	1838	Geo. Schmidt.....	1860
Joseph S. Sharp.....	1840-1	Geo. F. Veenfliet.....	1860
Horace S. Beach.....	1842-5	James W. Gotee.....	1862
Coe Garratt.....	1846-50	James N. Gotee.....	1864
Peter C. Andre.....	1850	A. L. Bingham.....	1867-69
John Parish, jr.....	1854	J. K. Stephens.....	1870-
John Parish....	1856	Frank Lawrence.....	1877-80
O. P. Burt, deputy.....		Herman B. Zwerk.....	1881-

CORONERS FROM 1835 TO 1858.

E. Jewett.....	1835	Thomas Rogers	}	1846
Phineas Spaulding,	}	Joshua Blackmore		}
George Davis		1838	Peter Lane	
Abram Butts	}	Dennis Harrison	}	1854
Hugh McCullough		1840		
Thomas Smith	}	Geo. G. Hess	}	1856
Hugh McCullough		1842		
E. N. Davenport	}	Julius B. Hart	}	1858
Eben. Davis		1844		
		Reuben Fairchild	}	



CHAPTER IX.

THE COURTS AND THE BAR.

It is an acknowledged fact that wherever the American pioneer settled he carried the craving for justice with him, which soon was followed by the establishment of courts of justice. It is also true that the administration of the laws in the courts of the early settlements was not carried out with the same dignity as surrounds it to-day; but, thanks to the intelligence which the Revolution engendered, the people simply wanted justice, and got it. There were few largesses bestowed in those olden days; the example of the fathers of the Republic was not forgotten; men looked only to the honest path and were determined to travel whither it led; and thus justice was dispensed without fear or favor and in a manner creditable to its officers and beneficial to the people.

THE COURTS.

The Circuit Court of Saginaw county was established under an act of the Territorial Legislative Assembly, approved Feb. 12, 1835, which provided that a term of court should be held for the county of Saginaw on Tuesday next after the fourth Monday in June, and on the second Tuesday next after the fourth Monday in January in each year.

Among the first acts of the State Legislature was one dealing with the Circuit Court. It decreed that "the fourth circuit shall be composed of the counties of Oakland, Lapeer, Shiawassee, Genesee, Saginaw, Ionia and Kent, and the counties attached thereto, for judicial purposes." The sessions of the fourth circuit were ordered to be held at Saginaw on the third Tuesdays of February and July in each year. Subsequently the term was changed to May. In after years a desire to have the spring term of the court held in April was expressed.

Among the bills passed by the Legislature during the winter session of 1858-'9 was one changing the terms of the Supreme Court and reorganizing circuit districts. The spring term of the Supreme Court was authorized to be held on the first Monday of April instead of May.

Saginaw county was detached from the seventh circuit and added to the 10th, which henceforth comprised Saginaw, Gratiot, Isabella, Midland, Iosco, Bay and Alpena.

From 1831 to 1835 justice was meted out by Justices Albert Miller, G. D. Williams, W. F. Mosley, Andrew Ure and E. N.

Davenport. This was done in the mildest manner and without all the formalities which now characterize its administration. It is said that even the revenue officers, stationed in the district to prohibit the introduction of contraband stores, paid less attention to the duty which they owed to "Uncle Samuel" than to that which they considered due to the little commonwealth of Saginaw. Consequently they received rare presents from the captains of Detroit boats and were always far away, when the wily Detroit man sailed up the river to land his cargo, or, if present, merely took a cursory glance at the ship, pronounced it all right and left the lake captain to pursue his way unchallenged. Neither did the law preservers regard those proceedings with any great disfavor. They shared in the hospitality of the revenue officer, and the result was such as might be expected.

The Court journal begins with the chronicle of the October session of the Circuit Court in and for the county of Saginaw, held at the school-house at Saginaw City, Oct. 24, 1837, Hon. George Morrell, Circuit Judge, with G. D. Williams and P. J. Gardner, Associate Judges.

The first grand jury sworn comprised Eleazer Jewett, Jas. J. Malden, Geo. Davis, Obadiah Crane, Artemus W. Bacon, A. F. Hayden, Eleazer Miller, Sidney S. Campbell, James Frazer, Thomas Simpson, Harvey Williams, Joab Lull, Humphrey McLean, Asa Hill, Duncan McLellan, Roderick Vaughan, Phineas Spaulding, John Brown, Nathaniel Foster and Geo. Youngs.

Edward McCarthy and Anthony R. Swarthout were summoned on this jury, but were not present. Thomas Simpson was appointed foreman, and as such was empowered to subpœna and swear witnesses. These preliminaries having been observed, the jury retired to consider presentments in charge of Deputy-Sheriff Allen.

The petit jury, sworn the succeeding day, comprised John Simpson, Peter Guillott, J. B. Truesdell, Charles A. Lull, Benj. McLellan, Benj. Cushaway, James McCarthy, Thomas McCarthy, Stephen Benson, Harvey Rumville and Weston G. Elmer. Albert Miller, John B. Desnoyer and Benway Tromble were summoned, but did not appear.

The first cause brought before the court was that of Humphrey McLean *vs.* John B. Desnoyer represented by Attorney S. G. Watson; the second was that of John Todd *vs.* Moses Maynard, jr., in which Attorney Watson represented the plaintiff. On the second day of the term Samuel G. Watson was appointed district attorney *pro tem.* The causes presented for trial on that day were: Joseph J. Malden *vs.* Elisha Rice; John C. Tibbetts *vs.* Nath. Bennett, Gardner D. Williams and E. S. Williams; Isaiah Hall *vs.* Duncan McLellan; John Brown *vs.* same; and Harvey Rumville *vs.* same. Those law cases were simple in character, yea, a few of them were continued from session to session until the most ardent lover of legal delay was disposed to retire from the court and forswear all litigation. During the early years there is not one case of a criminal character on record; but as

the settlement grew older, the criminal presented himself in almost every phase.

THE COUNTY COURT.

Elijah N. Davenport and William Smith were the Judges of the County Court from its inauguration, Feb. 15, 1848, to Dec. 30, 1851.

The last entry on the record of the Saginaw County Court was made Dec. 30, 1851. The last case brought before the court was that of the People vs. Solomon Johnson, which resulted in his discharge. The first case tried before that tribunal was the complaint of W. L. P. Little against Judge Davenport, for the illegal seizure of his goods and chattels. Judge W. Smith, second judge of the court, adjourned the hearing of the case from Feb. 15 to March 21, 1848, when, after the examination of the plaintiff, Joshua D. Smith, and Royal W. Jenny, he gave judgment against Judge Davenport for \$150, with costs amounting to \$3.95. The defendant's only justification was that he acted as treasurer of the township of Saginaw, and in the interest of the people.

THE PROBATE COURT.

Jan. 10, 1836, the first entry was made in the record book of the Probate Court at Saginaw county. During the first ten years, up to Jan. 10, 1846, just 100 pages of the record were filled, and in those pages is contained the whole probate business of the county for that period of time.

JUDGES OF THE SAGINAW CIRCUIT COURT.

1837—Geo. Morrell, C. J.; G. D. Williams, A. J.; P. G. Gardner, A. J.

1839-'40—Charles W. Whipple, C. J.; J. D. Williams, A. J.; P. G. Gardner, A. J.

1841-'2—Charles W. Whipple, C. J.; G. D. Williams, A. J.; Elijah N. Davenport, A. J.

1845—Charles W. Whipple, C. J.; G. D. Williams, A. J.; Andrew Ure, A. J.

Sanford M. Green, C. J., 1849; Josiah Turner, 1857; W. J. F. Woodworth, 1859; Josiah Turner, 1859; W. F. Woodworth, 1860; James Birney, 1861; J. G. Sutherland, 1864; Josiah Turner, 1865; J. G. Sutherland, 1866-'9; Charles R. Brown, 1869; J. G. Sutherland, 1869-'70; Wm. F. Mitchell, 1870; John Moore, 1871-'3; S. M. Green, 1873; W. S. Tennant, 1874-'8; Henry Hart, 1878; Wm. S. Tennant, 1878-'80; Dewitt C. Gage, 1880-'1; Chauncey H. Gage, 1881.

JUDGES OF THE PROBATE COURT.

Albert Miller, 1836; Eleazer Jewett, 1845; Luke Wellington, 1861; Otto Roeser, 1865-1881.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Hiram S. Penoyer, 1850-'1; Richard B. Hall, 1852-'3; John Moore, 1854-'7; William L. Webber, 1858-'9; William H. Sweet, 1860-'1; Chauncey H. Gage, 1862-'5; Edwin H. Powers, 1866-'9; Daniel P. Foote, 1870-'1; William Gillett, 1872-'5; George A. Flanders, 1876-'7; Lorenzo T. Durand, 1878-'81.

CIRCUIT COURT COMMISSIONERS.

Charles D. Little, 1852-'3; William L. Webber, 1854-'5; Jabez G. Sutherland, 1856-'7; Augustus S. Gaylord, 1858-'61; William J. Loveland, 1862-'3; John J. Wheeler, 1864-'5; William A. Lewis, 1866-'9; Thomas M. James, 1870-'5; John J. Heeley, 1872-'5; James B. Peter, 1876-'7; De Forrest Paine, 1876-'7; Frederick Anneke, 1878-'9; John E. Nolan, 1878-'81; Herman Pistorius, 1880-'1.

THE PIONEER BAR.

The pioneer lawyers of the county may be said to include all the members of the profession residing within the county in 1866. Among the members of the profession, who settled here previous to 1858, were Augustine Gaylord, Irving M. Smith, William Gillett, John B. Dillingham, John Moore, E. C. Newell, H. S. Penoyer, W. H. Sweet, C. D. Little, John H. Sutherland, W. Benedict, Wm. J. Loveland, W. L. Webber, J. L. F. Fox, C. Wheeler and D. W. C. Gage. Together with those, were C. H. Freeman, S. P. Wright, James Birney, A. C. Maxwell and W. L. Sherman, of Lower Saginaw. From that period until 1866, the influx of legal gentlemen, and additions to the bar from within the county, swelled the list of lawyers. Messrs. Brown, James, Clark, Camp, Gamble, Perkins, Hoyt, Sturtevant, Button, Harvey Joslin, E. H. Powers, Lewis, Wisner, Herring, Flanders, Thompson, Brousseau, James Clark, Cross, F. L. Eaton, Hanchett, Miller, Cook and Foote, are names well and favorably known to the people since 1866.

THE PRESENT BAR.

Names of the lawyers of the county in 1881 are as follows: L. T. Durand, James W. Clark, William A. Clark, Wm. A. Clark, jr., Frederick L. Eaton, Dan. P. Foote, Benton Hanchett, Albert Trask, Gardner K. Grout, William H. Sweet, Gilbert M. Stark, N. S. Wood, Eugene M. Joslin, H. Pistorius, Frederick E. Smith, Byron G. Stark, Thomas M. James, De Forest Paine, Oscar H. Jannasch, C. Stuart Draper, C. H. Camp, Chauncey H. Gage, L. C. Holden & Kendrick, William J. Loveland, Daniel W. Perkins, Harlan P. Smith, E. Wilber, William L. Webber, Chauncey W. Wisner, Geo. B. Brooks, Wheeler & McKnight,

Oscar F. Wisner, W. R. Starr, H. H. Hoyt, Seth G. Huckins, James B. Peter, Bradley M. Thompson, Samuel M. Porter, Isaac Delano, John H. McDonald, Heman B. Ferris, Jno. E. Nolan, Frank E. Emerick, Cromwell Galpin, Michael Brennan, John McArthur, S. G. Higgins, Timothy E. Tarsney, George W. Weadock, I. A. Edget, W. G. Gage, H. Miller, Hanlan P. Smith, George A. Flanders, George Brucker, H. Moore, W. S. Tennant, D. W. C. Gage. John T. Hall and Byron L. Ransford, connected with the profession until recently, have removed. In the pages devoted to biography sketches of many of these gentlemen are given.



CHAPTER X.

POLITICAL.

The interest taken in political matters by the people of Saginaw county is deep indeed. Their principles are so well set that neither time nor change seems to affect them; so that he who was a Whig in his earlier years is generally found in the ranks of the Republican party of the present time, and he who was a Democrat then remains one still. There is, however, a tendency manifested to cast away the tyranny of party for the privilege of an untrammelled vote for the truest citizen. They do this, and, while acknowledging the great benefits conferred upon the country by the two great parties who claim to be the President-makers, yet they cannot overlook the magnitude of the abuses which have entwined themselves with the present system and contribute to lessen that great name which should cling to the greatest of governments.

The followers of party in this county have not been silent when the commonwealth needed reforms; they have scanned the actions of legislators with jealous eye, and rewarded or punished just in such measure as justice pointeth, and thus secured a fair representation in the councils of the Republic, as well as in these of the State. Nativeism, sectionalism, know-nothingism, and demonism or religionism in politics appear to be on the margin of the grave—some of the vices already there; but enough remains to cause some little disunion, and so destroy what would be otherwise a magnificent solidarity of public interests. Mercy, Justice and Patriotism require every corner of the land for tenancy, so that sectionalism and all its concomitant vices must yield—must give place to what is good and noble, and let peace rule on forever.

During the first few years of the county's history party lines were not acknowledged, nor conventions held, nor buncombe of any kind indulged in. The first settlers were attached to the Jackson school of politicians. They saw in the general one who held the Constitution of the United States above all else. When in 1832 South Carolina assumed the right to nullify the laws of the United States, and to oppose the collection of the revenue, Gen. Jackson, then President, acted, with his usual decision, to uphold the Union. He immediately ordered troops to South Carolina, sent explicit instructions to the Collector of Charleston to perform his duty, and notified Calhoun that he would be arrested on commission of the first treasonable act. This action, together with the terms of his proclamation, cemented, as it were, all political parties under one leader, and all ready to subscribe to his political belief, which may be learned from the following extract:

“ I consider, then, the power to annul a law of the United States incompatible with the existence of the Union, contradicted expressly by the letter of the Constitution, unauthorized by its spirit, inconsistent with every principle on which it was founded, and destructive of the great object for which it was formed. To say that any State may at pleasure secede from the Union is to say that the United States are not a nation, because it would be a solecism to contend that any part of the nation might dissolve its connection with the other part, to their injury or ruin, without committing any offense. * * * The States severally have not retained their entire sovereignty. It has been shown that in becoming parts of a nation they surrendered many of their essential parts of sovereignty. The right to make treaties, declare war, levy taxes, exercise exclusive judicial and legislative powers, were all of them functions of sovereign power. The States, then, for all of these important purposes, were no longer sovereign. * * * The duty imposed on me by the Constitution, to take care that the laws be faithfully executed, shall be performed to the extent of the powers vested in me by law.”

In those olden times an honest man was chosen on his merits, and asked to represent this country, and not himself, in the halls of the legislature, in the supervisors' court of Oakland, and again in the board of this county. A reference to the election returns subscribed will prove this statement precise in every particular. Years rolled on and still party lines remained unobserved. In 1836 there was an apparent tendency to party politics, but the effort was comparatively a weak one. Two years later, in 1838, the abolitionist doctrine was received with favor on one side and with suspicion on the other. In 1840 “ Abolition ” and “ Liberty ” were the watchwords of the country, and four years later, the Valley sent forward a candidate for the Presidency, as the nominee of the Liberty party. James G. Birney, a native of Danville, Ky., who settled here in 1841, was sent into the field of political battles, to contest it with Henry Clay on one side and James K. Polk on the other. Birney was honest, enthusiastic and honorable. In this matter he lived before his time, and as a result did not become an occupant of the Presidential chair. His party acquiesced in the doctrine, laid down at that memorable meeting, held “ under the oaks ” at Jackson in 1854, and the name and fame of the “ Sons of Liberty ” were henceforth embosomed in that party.

The American party, organized immediately afterward, soon passed away. In this county, its impracticable, unjust and unholy principles were stigmatized, and to the credit of the people, may it be said, entirely ignored. It was no more American in principle than the tea tax was. The contest between the humble Abraham Lincoln and the noted Stephen A. Douglas in 1860 was characteristically interesting. Here it was made a trial of power between Democrats and Republicans.

The election of Hon. T. Jerome as Representative in 1856 was one of the most stirring political contests held here. He was an opponent of the proposed measure to organize a portion of this county into a new county by the name of Bay, and consequently was opposed by Geo. Lord. Mr. Jerome was elected by a large majority. He opposed separation earnestly, but finally agreed with the majority in passing a bill authorizing the organization of Bay county, which was approved Feb. 17, 1857. The act was submitted to the people. In the district now comprising Bay county the number of votes in favor of separate organization was 204, against 14 dissents, but the unanimous vote of the people of Saginaw county, as now known, opposed the measure. Under the advice of C. H. Freeman the people of Bay county ignored one section of the act, which gave power to the people of Saginaw to vote on the question, and recognized their own voice in the matter. An election of county officials was held in June, 1857, which was followed by a series of troubles, all resulting in bringing the matter before the Supreme Court. The case was laid before the court by Wm. M. Fenton, a lawyer of Flint, acting under the advice of C. H. Freeman, of Bay City. Hon. John Moore, of Saginaw, opposed the idea of organization, but the rights of the people of the northern county were sustained, and the organization of the county declared to be a matter of fact.

The following communication, addressed to C. H. Freeman, Prosecuting Attorney of Bay county, Mich., under date of Detroit, June 11, 1858, contains the opinion of Atty. Gen. J. M. Howard, on the organization of the county and the jurisdiction of the courts:

“Your two letters, one of the 5th and the other of the 7th inst., are at hand.

“1. My opinion is that by Act No. 130 of the Session Laws of 1857, Iosco county was an organized county from and after the 17th of May, 1857, when that act took effect, and that until the county officers were chosen, as provided in section 2 of the act, it was for judicial purposes attached to Bay county, under section 15 of Act 117 for the organization of the latter county, the last named act being ordered to take effect on the day of its approval (Feb. 17, 1857).

“2. I do not think these two acts inconsistent, nor, consequently, that Act 171 repeals Act 130, but that they can well stand together.

“3. It is evident that in reorganizing the judicial circuits last winter, the Legislature did not recognize the fact that Bay county was duly organized for judicial purposes, but treated the territory of which it is composed as belonging to Saginaw, Midland and Arenac; and when they provide, in section 1st, that the seventh circuit shall be composed of the counties of Livingston, Shiawassee, Genesee, Lapeer, Tuscola, and *Saginaw*, they mean Saginaw as it was bounded before the passage of Act No. 171 of 1857; and that when they provide that the tenth circuit shall be composed of the counties of Gratiot, Isabella, *Midland*, Iosco and Alpena, they mean Midland as it was before the same act took effect. The county of

Arenac had been merged in Bay county; and yet they attach Arenac (comprising the northern and larger part of Bay county) to Midland county for judicial and municipal purposes. Thus the part of Bay county formerly lying in Saginaw county is left in the seventh circuit; while the whole of Midland and Arenac counties, as formerly defined, are included in the tenth circuit.

“That the whole of the old Arenac county and that part of Midland falling within the limits of Bay county, are regularly within the jurisdiction of the circuit judge of the tenth circuit, I have no doubt, because by the terms of the act of 1858, the portions of territory are plainly therein included; and as they both are attached to Midland county for judicial purposes, I see no difficulty in the judge treating them as a part of that county.

“As to that part of Saginaw county which now falls within the limits of Bay county, my opinion is that for all the purposes connected with the Circuit Court, it must be treated as belonging to Saginaw county and as falling within the seventh circuit; but for all other purposes as a part of Bay county. This view of the question may lead to some embarrassments, but none that are serious, so far as I can foresee.

“The slight clerical error in the description of fractional townships 15, in ranges 4 and 5, by which they are placed in ranges 5 and 6, is not of any importance; the act plainly includes them in Bay county. * * * * *

This action of the Legislature and all the events in connection with the organization of Bay county, go to form one of the political affairs which agitated the political circles of Saginaw to their very depths.

In 1864 Geo. B. McClellan opposed the war President. The merits of the former were many and much appreciated; but he who proclaimed the abolition of slavery from the highest seat in the Union, was destined to continue in its occupation sometime longer. In 1868 Hon. Horatio Seymour, a Democrat, and a refined, enlightened statesman, was nominated to oppose the fortunate Grant. Notwithstanding all the high qualifications which Mr. Seymour possessed, the man of the epaulettes was elected. In 1872 he was re-elected over the patriotic genius, Horace Greeley, as well as over the independent candidates.

The election of 1876 created much excitement in Saginaw political circles during its progress. Owing to the quiet administration of Mr. Hayes and the return of prosperity, the Republicans lost no ground by the political disputes consequent upon that election.

Throughout all the celebrated campaigns the citizens of Saginaw have as a rule voted in the interest of the Republic. They have always desired to witness the victory of virtue over vice, and have often been rewarded by the result of their battles.

The question of setting off part of the town of Kochville from Saginaw county and attaching it to Bay county was brought before the Legislature April 20, 1881. When the bill was called Mr. Estabrook rose to refute the arguments of Mr. Partridge, of Bay

county. The member for Saginaw talked and read for over an hour, and was still at it when time was called at noon. He resumed at 2 P. M. and continued his argument until 2:15 P. M., when Mr. Cobb joined in the debate. He spoke for half an hour, and was followed by Bloom, of Detroit, who appeared for the Kochville and Bay City side of the question. At about 3 P. M. Mr. Estabrook opened again in refutation of the arguments advanced by Messrs. Bloom and Cobb. Gorman, the one-armed orator of Washtenaw county, lifted up his voice for Bay City and the pleasant pastures over the river, and Capt. Henry Woodruff of Farwell, formerly of Saginaw, eloquently combatted the proposed session, on a point of its being poor State policy.

Finally Mr. Van Loo moved the previous question, shutting off all debate. A call of the House was ordered, which brought in most of the members from the lobbies, where the eloquence had driven them, and the vote was taken, resulting in 53 ayes to 27 nays. Mr. Estabrook took the defeat very coolly, and by an apt remark prevented giving the bill immediate effect.

It is said that the great majority of the people of Kochville desired annexation to Bay county, on account of the little attention bestowed upon that quarter of Saginaw by the County Board. The cause and the effect should never have to be recorded.

In the following pages the results of the various elections, so far as this county is concerned, are given. It is not to be presumed, however, that the majorities given for State officers or members of the United States Congress by this county, led to their election in all cases.

ELECTION RETURNS OF SAGINAW.

The first election ever held in the county was that of April 4, 1831, which resulted in the choice of Gardner D. Williams as supervisor; Ephraim S. Williams, town clerk; A. W. Bacon, treasurer; David Stanard, overseer of Saginaw district; Eleazer Jewett, overseer of Green Point district, and Charles McLean, overseer of the Tittabawassee district. Those officers were elected *viva voce* by 13 citizens.

The Presidential campaign of 1832 must have passed off quietly here, as there is no record of the vote taken. However, the Democratic Jackson had the sympathy of the few white men then residing here.

A review of the elections since 1833 to the present time is given in the following pages:

ELECTION OF JULY 2, 1833.

Representative to Congress.

Charles C. Hascall, dem.. . . . 31 8
 Gideon O. Whittemore, whig 28
 Scattering..... 3

ELECTION OF APRIL 6, 1835.

Treasurer.

Harvey Williams, whig.....

Register of Deeds.

Ephraim S. Williams, dem..

Coroner.

Eleazer Jewett, dem.....

ELECTION OF OCT. 5, 6, 1835.

Governor.

Stevens T. Mason, dem..... 35 35

Representative to Congress.

Isaac E. Crary, dem..... 45

State Senator.

Charles Hascall, dem..... 45

John Stockton, dem..... 45

Ebenezer Raynale, dem..... 45

John Clarke, dem..... 45

State Representative.

Gardner D. Williams, dem.. 44 44

Adoption of Constitution.

For Constitution..... 40 38

Against..... 2

ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 8, 1836.

Presidential Electors.

David McKinstry, dem..... 65 1

Daniel Le Roy, dem..... 66

William Hoag, dem..... 64

State Senator.

Jacob Summers, dem..... 73 1

Randolph Maning, dem..... 72

John Clark, dem..... 63

T. I. Drake, whig..... 10

State Representative.

William F. Mosley, dem.... 73 70

Jeremiah Riggs, dem..... 3

Judge of Probate.

Albert Miller, dem..... 74 74

Clerk.

William P. Little, dem..... 76 76

Treasurer.

Gardner D. Williams, dem... 76 76

Register of Deeds.

Ephraim S. Williams, dem.. 76 76

Sheriff.

E. N. Davenport, dem..... 75 75

Surveyor.

Eleazer Jewett, dem.....

Coroners.

Andrew Ure, dem.....

Asa Hill, dem.....

ELECTION OF NOV. 6, 1838.

Representative to Congress.

Hezekiah G. Wells, whig... 95 18

Isaac E. Crary, dem..... 82

State Senator.

Reuben S. Smith, whig..... 94 1

Ira Porter, whig..... 93

Jacob Summers, dem..... 84

Ebenezer B. Harrington, dem. 81

State Representative.

Norman Little, whig.... 110 42

Samuel G. Watson, dem..... 68

Clerk.

Samuel K. Haring, whig .. 87 2

Amos Dixson, dem..... 85

Treasurer.

Harvey Williams, whig..... 109 42

Joseph J. Malden, dem..... 67

Register of Deeds.

Hiram L. Miller, whig..... 92 5

Ephraim S. Williams, dem. 87

Sheriff.

Elijah N. Davenport, dem... 99 21

Alpheus F. Williams, dem.. 78

Surveyor.

James McCormick, dem.... 99 20

Eleazer Jewett, dem..... 79

Coroners.

Phineas Spalding, whig..... 96 11

George Davis, whig..... 93 8

Jeremy T. Miller, whig..... 85

Eleazer Jewett, dem..... 79

ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 1839.

Governor.

Elon Farnsworth, dem..... 83 23

William Woodbridge, whig. 60

State Senator.

Robert Eldridge, dem..... 80 23

Justin Rice, whig..... 57

State Representative.

Gardner D. Williams, dem.. 88 37

Hiram L. Miller, whig..... 51

Judge of Probate.

Albert Miller, dem..... 99 9

Jeremy T. Miller, whig..... 90

Clerk.

Joseph J. Malden, dem..... 89 1

Horace S. Beach, whig..... 88

Treasurer.

Charles S. Palmer, whig.... 99 7

William McDonald, dem.... 92

<i>Register of Deeds.</i>			
Joseph S. Sharp, dem.....	101	14	
Horace S. Beach, whig.....	87		
<i>Sheriff.</i>			
Henry Pratt, dem.....	97	10	
George W. Green, whig.....	87		
<i>Surveyor.</i>			
Alpheus F. Williams, dem..	94	3	
Eleazer Jewett, dem.....	91		
<i>Coroners.</i>			
Abraham Butts, dem.....	98	4	
Hugh McCullock, dem.....	186	92	
Alpheus F. Williams, dem..	94		
Cromwell Barney, whig.....	92		
ELECTION OF NOV. 3, 1840.			
<i>President.</i>			
Martin Van Buren, dem.....	100	11	
W. H. Harrison, whig.....	89		
<i>Representative to Congress.</i>			
Alpheus Felch, dem..	96	5	
Jacob A. Howard, whig.....	91		
<i>State Senator.</i>			
Dewitt C. Walker, dem.....	90	9	
James L. Conger, whig.....	90		
<i>State Representative.</i>			
Hiram L. Miller, whig.....	94		
Jeremiah Riggs, dem.....	94		
<i>Special Election.</i>			
Hiram L. Miller, whig.....	93	21	
Gardner D. Williams, dem..	72		
ELECTION OF NOV. 1, 2, 1841.			
<i>Governor.</i>			
John S. Barry, dem.....	74		
Philo C. Fuller, whig.....	78	4	
<i>State Senator.</i>			
Hiram L. Miller, whig.....	108	25	
Moses Wisner, whig.....	83		
Daniel B. Wakefield, dem..	55		
Isaac Wixom, dem.....	46		
<i>State Representative.</i>			
Norman Little, whig.....	89	40	
Elijah N. Davenport, dem..	49		
<i>Sheriff (to fill vacancy).</i>			
James Kenney, whig.....	71	17	
Alpheus F. Williams, dem..	54		
<i>Surveyor.</i>			
Eleazer Jewett, dem.....	72	27	
James J. McCormick, whig..	45		
ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 8, 1842.			
<i>State Senator.</i>			
Sanford M. Green, dem.....	104	26	
George W. Wisner, whig....	78		
<i>State Representative.</i>			
Noah Beach, dem	70	6	
Luke Wellington, whig.....	64		
Jeremiah Riggs, dem.....	53		
		<i>Clerk.</i>	
		67	5
		62	
		19	
		<i>Treasurer.</i>	
		124	66
		58	
		<i>Register of Deeds.</i>	
		66	10
		56	
		<i>Sheriff.</i>	
		97	16
		81	
		<i>Surveyor.</i>	
		62	8
		54	
		<i>Coroners.</i>	
		84	16
		72	4
		68	
		62	
ELECTION OF NOV. 6, 7, 1843.			
<i>Governor.</i>			
		101	31
		70	
<i>Representative to Congress.</i>			
		101	30
		71	
<i>State Senator.</i>			
		98	
		98	
		73	
		73	
<i>State Representative.</i>			
		111	51
		60	
<i>Constitutional Amendment.</i>			
		106	95
		11	
ELECTION OF NOV. 4, 5, 1844.			
<i>President.</i>			
		107	3
		104	
		2	
<i>Representative to Congress.</i>			
		107	1
		106	
<i>State Senator.</i>			
		115	15
		100	
<i>State Representative.</i>			
		105	34
		71	
		38	

Constitutional Amendment.
 For Amendment.....165 162
 Against Amendment..... 3

Judge of Probate.
 Charles S. Palmer, whig.....115 16
 Albert Miller, dem..... 99

Clerk.
 William L. P. Little, dem...111 11
 Frederick W. Backus, whig .100

Treasurer.
 Hiram L. Miller, whig.....103 3
 Sidney S. Campbell, dem....105

Register of Deeds.
 Horace S. Beach, whig.....125 40
 Thomas Simpson, dem..... 85

Sheriff.
 Samuel Gordon, whig.....115 15
 Joshua Blackman, dem.....100

Surveyor.
 James J. McCormick, dem...118 21
 Luke Wellington, whig..... 97

Coroners.
 Elijah N. Davenport, dem...109 2
 Ebenezer Davis, dem.....108 1
 Peter Guillot, whig..... .107
 William Renwick, whig.....106

ELECTION OF NOV. 4, 1845.

Governor.
 Alpheus Felch, dem..... 89 2
 Stephen Vickery, dem..... 87
 James G. Birney, abolition... 9

State Senator.
 William M. Fenton, dem.... 96 8
 Sanford M. Green, dem..... 96 8
 William Burbank, whig..... 88
 John C. Gallop, whig..... 88

State Representative.
 Charles S. Palmer, whig....101 25
 Albert Miller, dem..... 86

ELECTION OF NOV. 3, 1846.

Representative to Congress.
 Kinsley S. Bingham, dem... 108 18
 George W. Wisner, whig.... 90

State Senator.
 Andrew Parsons, dem..... 130 32
 Johnson Niles, dem..... 128 30
 Elijah B. Witherbee, whig.. 98
 John H. Button, whig..... 92

State Representative.
 Albert Miller, dem..... 137 46
 William H. Nelson, whig... 91

Judge of Probate.
 Eleazer Jewett, dem.. 127 27
 Luke Wellington, whig..... 100

Clerk.
 Absalom F. Hayden, dem.... 118 8
 George Davis, whig..... .. 105

Treasurer.
 Samuel Gordon, whig..... 128 30
 Royal W. Jenny, dem 98

Register of Deeds.
 Coe Garratt, dem.....129 38
 Daniel Woodin, whig..... 91

Sheriff.
 James H. Gotee, dem..... 115 19
 Ebenezer W. Perry, whig.. 96

Surveyor.
 James J. McCormick, dem.. 129 29
 Horace S. Beach, whig..... 100

Coroners.
 Thomas Rogers, dem..... 137 42
 Joshua Blackmore, dem.... 135 43
 Caleb Gardner, whig..... 95
 David G. Philbreck, whig.. 92

ELECTION OF NOV. 2, 1847.

Governor.
 Epaphroditus Ransom, dem. 156 42
 James M. Edmunds, whig.. 114

State Senator.
 Alvin N. Hart, to fill vacan-
 cy, dem..... 157 44
 James Kipp, whig.... 113
 Edward H. Thompson, dem. 157 44
 James McCabe, dem..... 157 44
 David Bush, jr., whig..... 113
 Henry W. Lord, whig..... 110

State Representative.
 Murdock Fraser, dem..... 131 6
 Luke Wellington, whig.... 124

ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 1848.

President.
 Lewis Cass, dem.....182 65
 Zachary Taylor, whig.....118
 M. Van Bureu, free soil..... 47

Representative to Congress.
 Kinsley S. Bingham, dem.. 185 67
 George H. Hazleton, whig.. 118
 John M. Lamb, whig..... 45

State Senator.
 Jonathan P. King, dem..... 282 64
 Alvin N. Hart, dem..... 185 67
 John Bacon, whig..... 118
 Charles Draper, whig..... 118
 Thomas Curtis, free soil.... 34
 John B. Barnes, free soil... 34

State Representative.
 Alfred Holmes, dem..... 188 36
 Royal C. Ripley, whig..... 152

Judge of Probate.
 Eleazer Jewett, dem.....183 35
 Dr George Davis, whig..... 148

Clerk.
 Alpheus F. Williams, dem.. 178 26
 William H. Nelson, whig.. 152

Treasurer.
 Royal W. Jenny, dem..... 149
 Samuel Gordon, whig..... 164

Registrar of Deeds.
 Coe Garratt, dem..... 210 86
 Octavius Thompson, whig.. 134

Sheriff.
 Jerome H. Gotee, dem..... 193 46
 Caleb Gardner, whig..... 147

Surveyor.
 James J. McCormick, dem.. 172
 Joseph Lawrence, whig.... 167

Coroners.
 Thomas Rogers, dem..... 203 64
 Peter Lane, dem..... 194 55
 Dennis Harrison, whig..... 139
 Rufus P. Mason, whig 127

ELECTION OF NOV. 6, 1849.
Governor.
 John S. Barry, dem..... 213 72
 Flavius J. Littlejohn, abol..141

Constitutional Amendment.
 For Amendment..... 299 296
 Against Amendment..... 8

State Senator.
 Thornton F. Broadhead, whig 214 20
 Noah Beach, dem..... 194

State Representative.
 Thomas McCarty, dem..... 213
 Rufus P. Mason, whig..... 140

ELECTION OF NOV. 5, 1850.
Representative to Congress.
 Charles C. Hascall, dem.... 266 34
 James L. Conger, whig..... 232

State Senators.
 Samuel Axford, dem.. 281 63
 Elijah J. Roberts, dem.. ... 280 62
 Samuel Ashman, whig..... 218
 Sullivan R. Kelsey, whig.... 218
 Johnson Niles, vacancy, dem. 224 1
 John P. Leroy, vacancy, whig 223

State Representative.
 John W. Turner, dem..... 319 241
 Norman Little, whig..... 78

Clerk.
 Alpheus F. Williams, dem.. 301 115
 Henry C. Ashman, whig.... 186

Treasurer.
 Coe Garratt, dem..... 229
 Samuel Gordon, whig..... 270 41

Register of Deeds.
 Peter C. Andre, dem..... 264 35
 Timothy Battell, whig..... 229

Prosecuting Attorney.
 Hiram S. Penoyer, dem.... 297 112
 Charles J. Hunt, whig..... 185

Sheriff.
 Isaiah Bookstaver, dem.... 297 103
 Menzo C. Stevens, whig.... 194

Surveyor.
 Abraham Butts, dem..... 264 33
 Horace S. Beach, whig..... 231

Coroners.
 Peter Lane, dem..... 281 63
 Jerome H. Gotee, dem..... 281 63
 Israel Catlin, whig..... 219
 Abner Hubbard, whig..... 218

ELECTION OF NOV. 4, 1851.
Governor.
 Robert McClelland, dem.... 220 91
 Townsend C. Gidley, whig.. 129

ELECTION OF NOV. 2, 1852.
President.
 Franklin Pierce, dem..... 694 327
 Winfield Scott, whig..... 367
 John P. Hale, abolition..... 78

Governor.
 Robert McClelland, dem.... 691
 Zachariah Chandler, whig.. 374
 Isaac P. Christiancy, free soil 67

Representative to Congress.
 Hester L. Stevens, dem..... 600 283
 George Bradley, whig..... 377
 Ephraim Calkins, ab..... 40

State Senator.
 Daniel Johnson, dem. 609
 John H. Richardson, whig.. 448

State Representative.
 Alfred M. Hoyt, whig..... 425 34
 Jabez G. Sutherland, dem.... 391
 Franklin Millard, free soil.. 287

Judge of Probate.
 Eleazer Jewett, dem..... 649 193
 Hiram L. Miller, whig..... 456

Clerk.
 Augustus S. Gaylord, whig. 556 5
 Dion Birney, dem..... 551

Treasurer.
 Samuel Gordon, whig..... 615 132
 Peter C. Andre, dem..... 483

Register of Deeds.
 Coe Garratt, dem..... 711 324
 William Binder, whig..... 387

Prosecuting Attorney.
 Richard B. Hall, dem..... 661 236
 Henry C. Ashman, whig.... 435

Circuit Court Commissioner.
 Charles D. Little, dem..... 483 56
 James L. T. Fox, whig..... 427

Sheriff.
 Jerome H. Gotee, dem..... 716 320
 William Packard, whig.... 396

Surveyor.
 Abraham Butts, dem..... 696 361
 Alexander Alberti, whig.... 335

Coroners.
 Charles W. Grant, dem..... 701 278
 George E. Smith, dem..... 687 264
 Octavus Thompson, whig... 423
 Israel Catlin, whig..... 238

ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 1854.

Governor.
 John S. Barry, dem..... 651 184
 Kinsley S. Bingham, rep... 517

Representative to Congress.
 George W. Peck, dem..... 701 189
 Moses Wisner, rep... 512

State Senator.
 Henry J. Alvord, dem..... 693 341
 Charles Kellogg, abol..... 352
 John W. Lamb, fus..... 74

State Representative.
 Jonathan S. Barclay, dem... 494 6
 Hiram L. Miller, dem..... 488
 Franklin Millard, rep 144

Clerk.
 Hiram T. Ferris, dem..... 660 101
 Augustus S. Gaylord, rep... 559

Treasurer.
 Joshua Blackmore, dem.... 717
 Samuel Gordon, rep..... 453

Register of Deeds.
 John Parrish, jr., rep..... 607 310
 Placidus Ord, dem..... 297
 Charles D. Little, dem..... 282

Prosecuting Attorney.
 John Moore, dem..... 806 537
 Henry C. Ashman, rep..... 272

Circuit Court Commissioner.
 William L. Webber, dem... 779 777
 John Moore, dem..... 2
 Israel Catlin, rep..... 2

Sheriff.
 Charles W. Grant, dem..... 653 285
 Willard Packard, rep..... 368

Surveyor.
 Alexander Alberti, dem.... 713 254
 Darwin A. Pettibone, rep... 459

Coroners.
 Jules B. Hart, dem..... 702 191
 George G. Hess, dem..... 762 251

Adoniram Dann, rep..... 511
 Israel Catlin, rep... 480

ELECTION OF NOV. 8, 1856.

President.
 J. Buchanan, dem.....1222 180
 J. C. Fremont, rep.....1042
 M. Fillmore, Amer..... 17

Governor.
 Alpheus Felch, dem.....1247 210
 Kinsley S. Bingham, rep...1037

Representative to Congress.
 George W. Peck, dem.....1252 118
 Dewitt C. Leach, rep.....1034

State Senator.
 Alfred L. Williams, dem...1124
 Thomas Whitney, rep.....1152 28

State Representative.
 Timothy Jerome, dem.....1222 165
 George Lord, rep.....1057

Judge of Probate.
 Dewitt G. Gage, rep.....1135
 Eleazer Jewett, dem.....1149 14

Clerk.
 Hiram T. Ferris, dem.....1308 335
 George W. Sutton, rep..... 973

Treasurer.
 Joshua Blackmore, dem....1449 600
 Charles Post, rep..... 849

Register of Deeds.
 John Parrish, jr., rep.....1196 299
 Henry Flatare, dem..... 897

Prosecuting Attorney.
 John Moore, dem.....1294 306
 Stephen P. Wright, rep.... 988

Circuit Court Commissioner.
 Jabez G. Sutherland, dem..1254 230
 William J. Loveland, rep...1024

Sheriff.
 Charles W. Grant, dem....1346 417
 Willard Packard, rep..... 929

Surveyor.
 Abraham Butts, dem.....1127 60
 D. A. Pettibone, rep.....1067

Coroners.
 Jerome H. Gotee, dem.....1242 194
 Jules B. Hart, dem.....1242 194
 Octavus Thompson, rep....1048
 William I. Craagge, rep....1039

ELECTION OF NOV. 2, 1858.

Governor.
 Charles E. Stuart, dem....1069 280
 Moses Wisner, rep..... 789

Representative in Congress.
 Robert W. Davis, dem.....1028
 Dewitt C. Leach, rep..... 843

<i>State Senator.</i>			
Robert R. Thompson, dem...	1124	388	
James Birney, reb.....	741		
<i>State Representative.</i>			
John F. Driggs, rep.....	984	31	
Peter C. Andre, dem.....	903		
<i>Clerk.</i>			
Charles D. Little, dem.....	896		
William Moll, rep.....	948	47	
<i>Treasurer.</i>			
Joshua Blackmore, dem.....	1201	545	
C. Eliakim Ripley, rep....	656		
<i>Register of Deeds.</i>			
George Schmidt, dem.....	886	24	
Oliver P. Burt, rep.....	862		
<i>Prosecuting Attorney.</i>			
William L. Webber, dem..	973	101	
William H. Sweet, rep....	872		
<i>Circuit Court Commissioner.</i>			
George B. Benedict, dem...	856		
Augustus S. Gaylord, rep...	1002	146	
<i>Sheriff.</i>			
John W. Turner, dem.....	796	170	
Asa H. Paine, rep.....	626		
<i>Surveyor.</i>			
Lewis Loeffler, dem.....	979	101	
Darwin A. Pettibone, rep...	878		
<i>Coroners.</i>			
Jerome H. Gotee, dem.....	1076	257	
Reuben Fairchild, dem.....	1039	220	
George A. Lathrop, rep....	819		
Octavius Thompson, rep....	766		
ELECTION OF NOV. 6, 1860.			
<i>President.</i>			
A. Lincoln, rep.....	1479	272	
S. A. Douglas, dem.....	1207		
John Bell, Amer.....	8		
<i>Governor.</i>			
Austin Blair, rep.....	1476	147	
John S. Barry, dem.....	1229		
<i>Representative to Congress.</i>			
Rowland E. Trowbridge, rep..	1477	264	
Edward H. Thompson, dem..	1213		
<i>State Senator.</i>			
John N. Ingersoll, rep.....	1514	337	
William L. Webber, dem....	1177		
<i>State Representative.</i>			
Benjamin G. Hill, rep.....	1447	208	
Jabez G. Sutherland, dem...	1239		
<i>Judge of Probate.</i>			
Luke Wellington, rep.....	1846	9	
John Moore, dem.....	1337		
<i>Clerk.</i>			
William Moll, rep.....	1713	732	
George F. Ball, dem.....	981		
<i>Treasurer.</i>			
Joshua Blackmore, dem.....	1428	182	
Benjamin F. Fisher, rep.....	1246		
<i>Register of Deeds.</i>			
George Veinfliet, rep.....	1427	165	
George Schmidt, dem.....	1262		
<i>Prosecuting Attorney.</i>			
William H. Sweet, rep.....	1474	156	
Bradley M. Thompson, dem..	1218		
<i>Circuit Court Commissioner.</i>			
Augustus S. Gaylord, rep...	1611	542	
Lester Cross, dem.....	1069		
<i>Sheriff.</i>			
Henry Woodruff, rep.....	1461	241	
John W. Turner, dem.....	1220		
<i>Surveyor.</i>			
Ira W. La Munyon, rep....	1378	665	
Alexander Alberti, dem.....	713		
<i>Coroners.</i>			
Robert Clark, rep.....	1481	249	
Charles T. Disbrow, rep.....	1456	224	
Jerome H. Gotee, dem.....	1232		
Jesse L. Fisher, dem.....	1219		
ELECTION OF NOV. 4, 1862.			
<i>Governor.</i>			
Austin Blair, rep.....	1106		
Byron G. Stout, dem.....	1354	248	
<i>Representative to Congress.</i>			
John F. Driggs, rep.....	1100		
John Moore, dem.....	1363	263	
<i>State Senator.</i>			
David H. Jerome, rep.....	1141		
Appleton Stevens, dem.....	1323	182	
<i>State Representative.</i>			
Solomon B. Bliss, rep.....	603	59	
John Gallagher, dem.....	544		
<i>Clerk.</i>			
George Schmidt, dem.....	1250	37	
William Moll, rep.....	1213		
<i>Treasurer.</i>			
William J. Barton, dem....	1355	249	
Veeder W. Paine, rep.....	1106		
<i>Register of Deeds.</i>			
James N. Gotee, dem.....	1287	109	
George F. Veinfliet, rep....	1178		
<i>Prosecuting Attorney.</i>			
Chauncey H. Gage, dem....	1312	163	
William H. Sweet, rep.....	1149		
<i>Circuit Court Commissioner.</i>			
William J. Loveland, rep...	1297	127	
Patrick Glyun, dem.....	1170		
<i>Sheriff.</i>			
Jesse H. Quackenbush, dem.	1248	33	
Franklin A. Curtis, rep....	1215		

<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Lewis Loeffler, dem.....	1310 155
Darwin A. Pettibone, rep...	1155
<i>Coroners.</i>	
Albert G. Bissell, dem.....	1337 201
John B. White, dem.....	1332 196
Louis Baumgart, rep.....	1136
Ethan Allen, rep.....	1123
ELECTION OF NOV. 8, 1864.	
<i>President.</i>	
Geo. B. McClellan, dem....	1900 169
A. Lincoln, rep.....	1731
<i>Governor.</i>	
William M. Fenton, dem...	1911 189
Henry H. Crapo, rep.....	1722
<i>Representative to Congress.</i>	
William Willard, dem.....	1872 113
John F. Driggs, rep.....	1759
<i>State Senator.</i>	
George Lord, dem.....	1882 127
David H. Jerome, rep.....	1755
<i>State Representatives.</i>	
<i>First District:</i>	
William H. Taylor, rep.....	1033 194
Dan. P. Foote, dem.....	839
George Luther.....	33
<i>Second District:</i>	
Samuel W. Yawkey, rep...	966 188
John G. Hubinger, dem....	848
<i>Judge of Probate.</i>	
Otto Roeser, rep.....	1823 21
Robert R. Thompson, dem..	1802
<i>Clerk.</i>	
George Schmidt, dem.....	1914 196
William Moll, rep.....	1718
<i>Treasurer.</i>	
Thomas L. Jackson, dem...	1910 192
Emil Moures, rep.....	1718
<i>Register of Deeds.</i>	
James N. Gotee, dem.....	1956 286
Thomas W. Hastiugs, dem..	1670
<i>Prosecuting Attorney.</i>	
Chauncey H. Gage, dem....	1881 124
Chauncey W. Wisner, rep...	1753
<i>Circuit Court Commissioner.</i>	
John J. Wheeler, dem.....	1891 143
Daniel W. Perkins, rep....	1748
<i>Sheriff.</i>	
Jesse H. Quackenbush, dem..	1952 287
Augustus Lull, rep.....	1665
<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Lewis Loeffler, dem.....	1929 222
Ira W. La Munyon, rep....	1707

<i>Coroners.</i>	
John R. White, dem.....	1910 181
John Era, dem.....	1907 178
Israel N. Smith, rep.....	1728
Seth Willey, rep.....	1729
ELECTION OF NOV. 6, 1866.	
<i>Governor.</i>	
Henry H. Crapo, rep.....	2339 590
Alpheus S. Williams, dem..	1749
<i>Representative to Congress.</i>	
John F. Driggs, rep.....	2341 599
Julius K. Rose, dem.....	1742
<i>State Senator.</i>	
David H. Jerome, rep.....	2352 627
John R. Cheesmer, dem...	1725
<i>State Representatives.</i>	
<i>First District:</i>	
William H. Taylor, rep...	1132 159
Julius Brousseau, dem.....	973
<i>Second District.</i>	
George K. Newcombe, rep...	1135 357
George A. Flanders, dem....	778
<i>Clerk.</i>	
Edward Bloedon, rep.....	2180 311
Henan R. Ferris, dem.....	1869
<i>Treasurer.</i>	
Gideon A. Lyon, rep.....	2190 295
Thomas L. Jackson, dem...	1895
<i>Register of Deeds.</i>	
Alonzo L. Bingham, rep....	2262 453
Rolla Glover, dem.....	1809
<i>Prosecuting Attorney.</i>	
Edwin H. Powers, rep...	2306 529
Daniel P. Foote, dem.....	1777
<i>Circuit Court Commissioner.</i>	
William A. Lewis, rep.....	2364 633
John J. Wheeler, dem.....	1731
<i>Sheriff.</i>	
Henry Miller, rep.....	2482 882
Ephraim W. Lyon, dem....	1600
<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Darwin A. Pettibone, rep...	2353 618
Lewis Loeffler, dem.....	1740
<i>Coroners.</i>	
Nehemiah Osborn, rep....	2359 615
Lyman W. Bliss, rep.....	2359 615
George J. Northrup, dem...	1744
Jonathan G. Rouse, dem....	1744
ELECTION OF NOV. 8, 1868.	
<i>President.</i>	
U. S. Grant, rep.....	3360 599
Horatio Seymour, dem....	2761
<i>Governor.</i>	
Henry P. Baldwin, rep....	3254 487
John Moore, dem.....	2767

<i>Representative to Congress.</i>			
Randolph Strickland, rep.	3128	288	
William Newton, dem.	2845		
<i>State Representatives.</i>			
<i>First District:</i>			
Peter Lane, rep.	1778	207	
Joseph N. Eldral, dem.	1571		
<i>Second District.</i>			
Samuel W. Yawkey, rep.	1507	271	
Moses B. Yless, dem.	1236		
<i>State Senator.</i>			
Alfred B. Wood, rep.	5431	1258	
James L. Ketchum, dem.	4173		
<i>Judge of Probate.</i>			
Otto Roeser, rep.	3466	843	
George M. Schaeffer, dem.	5623		
<i>Clerk.</i>			
Edward Bloedon, rep.	3127	277	
Heman B. Ferris, dem.	2950		
<i>Treasurer.</i>			
Gideon A. Lyon, rep.	3267	443	
Thomas L. Jackson, dem.	2824		
<i>Register of Deeds.</i>			
Alonzo L. Bingham, rep.	3349	610	
Clark M. Curtis, dem.	2739		
<i>Prosecuting Attorney.</i>			
Edwin H. Powers, rep.	3290	480	
William A. Clark, dem.	2810		
<i>Circuit Court Commissioners.</i>			
William A. Lewis, rep.	8340	580	
Daniel P. Foote, dem.	2760		
<i>Sheriff.</i>			
Henry Miller, rep.	3567	1036	
Thomas E. Doughty, dem.	2531		
<i>Surveyor.</i>			
Isaac H. Leavenworth, rep.	3298	544	
Louis Loeffler, dem.	2754		
<i>Coroners.</i>			
Theodore Krauss, rep.	3348	592	
Nehemiah Osorn, rep.	3346	590	
J. H. White, dem.	2756		
W. H. P. Benjamin, dem.	2755		
ELECTION OF NOV. 8, 1870.			
<i>Governor.</i>			
Henry P. Baldwin, rep.	2882	391	
Charles H. Comstock, dem.	2491		
<i>Representative to Congress.</i>			
John F. Driggs, rep.	2250		
Jabez G. Sutherland, dem.	2832	582	
<i>State Senator.</i>			
Alfred B. Wood, rep.	4745	956	
John Jeffred, dem.	3769		
<i>State Representatives.</i>			
<i>First District.</i>			
Israel N. Smith, rep.	1402		
Charles D. Little, dem.	1534	132	
<i>Second District:</i>			
John J. Wheeler, dem.	1120		
Bernhard Haack, rep.	1259	139	
<i>Clerk.</i>			
Fred. B. Sweet, rep.	3104	898	
George F. Lewis, dem.	2206		
<i>Treasurer.</i>			
George F. Van Fliet, rep.	2808	289	
Thomas R. Mosher, dem.	2519		
<i>Register of Deeds.</i>			
Jerome K. Stevens, rep.	2888	503	
William J. Howard, dem.	2385		
<i>Prosecuting Attorney.</i>			
Daniel P. Foote, dem.	2659	3	
Daniel W. Perkins, rep.	2956		
<i>Circuit Court Commissioner.</i>			
Thomas M. James, rep.	2899	380	
Frederick L. Eaton, dem.	2519		
<i>Sheriff.</i>			
Austin L. Rankin, rep.	2981	453	
Orange S. Thompson, dem.	2423		
<i>Surveyor.</i>			
Isaac H. Leavenworth, rep.	2950	330	
Louis Loeffler, dem.	2520		
<i>Coroners.</i>			
Daniel Forrest, rep.	2796	214	
Henry Miller, rep.	2761	189	
Benjamin B. Ross, dem.	2582		
John B. White, dem.	2430		
ELECTION OF NOV. 5, 1872.			
<i>President.</i>			
U. S. Grant, rep.	3674	1021	
Horace Greeley, lib. rep.	2653		
Chas O'Conor, dem.	139		
Scattering.	10		
<i>Governor.</i>			
John J. Bagley, rep.	3705	971	
Austin Blair, dem.	2734		
<i>Representative to Congress.</i>			
Chauncey W. Wisner, dem.	3620	743	
Nathan B. Bradley, rep.	2877		
<i>State Senator.</i>			
Charles V. De Land, rep.	3499	518	
Joshua Tuthill, dem.	2981		
<i>State Representative.</i>			
Thomas C. Ripley, rep.	1081		
Charles D. Little, dem.	972		
<i>Second District:</i>			
Conrad Fay, rep.	1274	273	
Bradley M. Thompson, dem.	1001		
<i>Third District:</i>			
Francis Ackley, rep.	1184	239	
Jared Freeman, dem.	945		
<i>Judge of Probate.</i>			
Otto Roeser, rep.	4044	1554	
Julius K. Rose, dem.	2490		

<i>Clerk.</i>	
Fred B. Sweet, rep.	4297 2083
William Kremer, dem.	2214
<i>Treasurer.</i>	
George F. Van Fliet, rep. ...	4294 2029
John L. Krafft, dem.	2265
<i>Regis'ter of Deeds.</i>	
Jerome K. Stevens, rep.	4428 2367
Aaron A. Parsons, dem. ...	2061
<i>Prosecuting Attorney.</i>	
William Gillett, rep.	3902 1291
Daniel P. Foote, dem.	2611
<i>Circuit Court Commissioner.</i>	
Thomas M. James, rep.	3811 1046
John J. Heeley, rep.	3807 1042
Nathan S. Wood, dem.	2585
George A. Flanders, dem. ...	2765
<i>Sheriff.</i>	
Reuben W. Andrus, rep.	3544 574
T. Daily Mower, dem.	2970
<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Isaac H. Leavenworth, rep.	3801 1086
Louis Loeffler, dem.	2715
<i>Coroners.</i>	
Daniel Forrest, rep.	3967 1836
William P. Burdick, rep. ...	3775 1144
George Maurer, dem.	2631
Gregory Adams, dem.	2572
ELECTION OF NOV. 3, 1874.	
<i>Governor.</i>	
John J. Bagley, rep.	2637 779
Henry Chamberlain, dem. ...	3416
<i>Representative to Congress.</i>	
Nathan B. Bradley, rep. ...	2630 802
George F. Lewis, dem.	3432
<i>State Senator.</i>	
Ezra Rush, rep.	2723 649
William L. Webber, dem. ...	3372
<i>State Representatives.</i>	
<i>First District.</i>	
Thomas C. Ripley, rep.	678 588
Charles D. Little, dem.	1216
<i>Second District.</i>	
Daniel Forrest, rep.	895 294
Joseph A. Hollon, dem.	1189
<i>Third District.</i>	
Francis Ackley, rep.	843 249
William H. P. Benjamin, dem.	1192
<i>Clerk.</i>	
Fred B. Sweet, rep.	3224 531
Joseph C. Leonard, dem. ...	2693
<i>Treasurer.</i>	
George F. Vanfliet, rep. ...	2623 54
Thomas R. Mosher, dem. ...	2589

ELECTION OF NOV. 7, 1876.	
<i>President.</i>	
R. B. Hayes, rep.	4182 668
S. J. Tilden, dem.	4850
<i>Governor.</i>	
Charles M. Croswell, rep. ...	3982 1069
William L. Webber, dem. ...	5051
<i>Representative to Congress.</i>	
Charles C. Ellsworth, rep. ...	4132 774
Fred H. Potter, dem.	4906
<i>State Sena'or.</i>	
Charles L. Draper, rep.	4510 8
Dan. P. Foote, dem.	4513
<i>State Representatives.</i>	
<i>First District:</i>	
Charles D. Little, dem.	1613 434
Gardner K. Grout, rep.	1179
<i>Second District:</i>	
Herbert H. Hoyt, rep.	1402 8
Lawson C. Holden, dem. ...	1412
<i>Third District:</i>	
George W. Sackridge, dem. ...	1760 200
Louis P. Racine, rep.	1560
<i>Reg. ster of Deeds.</i>	
Jerome K. Stevens, rep. ...	3000 447
Porter Davenport, dem. ...	2553
<i>Presecuting Attorney.</i>	
William Gillett, rep.	3045 233
William A. Clark, dem.	2812
<i>Circuit Court Commissioner.</i>	
Thomas M. James, rep.	2700 424
John J. Heeley, rep.	2438 102
James B. Peter, dem.	3124
De Forest Paine, dem.	2802
<i>Sheriff.</i>	
Reuben W. Andrus, rep. ...	2740 115
Murlin C. Osborn, dem.	2625
<i>Surveyor.</i>	
Isaac H. Leavenworth, rep. ...	2466 656
William Brenner, dem.	3122
<i>Coroners.</i>	
Andrew McInnes, rep.	2488 713
William P. Burdick, rep. ...	2257 574
John B. White, dem.	3201
William Ballard, dem.	3062
<i>Judge of Probate.</i>	
Otto Roeser, rep.	4525 87
Joseph N. Eldred, dem. ...	4488
<i>Clerk.</i>	
Charles H. Richmond, rep. ...	4144 663
Byron G. Stark, dem.	4807
<i>Treasurer.</i>	
Herman Goeschel, rep.	4488 15
Jacob Schwartz, dem.	4503
<i>Register of Deeds.</i>	
Theodore L. Brundage, rep. ...	3977 797
Frank Lawrence, dem.	4774

Prosecuting Attorney.
 Albert Trask, rep.....4006
 George A Flanders, dem....4981 975

Circuit Court Commissioner.
 Lozine A. Hurlburt rep....4270
 William G. Gage, rep..... 4237
 James B. Peter, dem.....4710 440
 DeForest Paine, dem.....4832 562

Sheriff.
 John Barter, rep.....4357
 James F. Adams, dem.....4651 294

Surveyor.
 Isaac H. Leavenworth, rep..4159
 Harrison Cary, dem.....4847 688

Coroners.
 Samuel Kitchen, rep... ..4226
 Sidney I. Small, rep.....4286
 Charles T. Martin, d. m.....4845 559
 Daugald McIntyre, dem....4720 434

ELECTION OF NOV. 5, 1878.

Governor.
 Orlando M. Barnes, dem....3099 332
 Charles M. Crowell, rep....2787
 Henry I. Smith, gr'nb'k... .1960
 Watson Snyder, proh..... 84

Representatives to Congress.
 Bradley M. Thompson, dem.3129 1591
 Roswell G. Horr, rep.....1538
 Herbert H. Hoyt, greenback 1910

State Senator.
 William H. P. Benjamin, d.3093 352
 Gardner K. Grout, rep.... .2741
 Benjamin J. Downing, g'b'k.1965

State Representatives.

First District:
 Willard Shattuck, dem.....1021 290
 Myron Butman, rep..... 741
 Bartholomew Griffin, gr'nb'k.671

Second District:
 Byron B. Bach, dem..... 8 (8
 John S. Estabrook, rep....1047 239
 Daniel Forest, gr'nb'k..... 751

Third District:
 George F. Vienflict, rep.....1094 80
 George M. Williams, dem...1014
 James W. Morse, gr'nb'k... 615

Clerk.
 Byron G. Stark, dem..... 3300 907
 Leroy C. Driggs, rep..... 2 93

Treasurer.
 John C. Valentine, dem....3017 98
 Alexander Ferguson, rep....2919
 Wells W. Parshall..... 73

Register of Deeds.
 Frank Lawrence, dem.....3140 428
 Fred W. Koch, rep.....2712

Prosecuting Attorney.
 Lorenzo T. Durand, dem ...3215 631

William H. Sweet, rep2584
 Lawson C. Holden, gr'nb'k..2027

Circuit Court Commissioners.
 Frederick Anneke, dem.....3089 251
 John E. Nolan, dem.....3221 383
 Eugene M. Joslin, rep.....2744
 John McArthur, rep.....2888
 Samuel M. Porter, gr'nb'k...1883
 William A. Clark, gr'nb'k...1650

Sheriff.
 James F. Adams, dem.....3246 637
 Solomon B. Bliss, rep1977
 Charles C. Miller, greenback2609

Surveyor.
 Harrison Cary, dem.....3154 347
 Isaac H. Leavenworth, rep..2807
 James Bean, greenback...1933

Coroners.
 Benjamin B. Ross, dem....3120 330
 Charles E. Brenner, dem....3092 311
 Sidney I. Small, rep.....2781
 Jonathan S. Rouse, rep....2743
 Manasseh Dougherty, gr'nb'k1946
 Dr. Titus Duncan, gr'nb'k..199
 Daniel H. Cheeney..... 79
 A. J. Kniffin..... 79

ELECTION OF NOV. 2, 1880.

President.
 James A. Garfield, rep.....5208
 W. S. Hancock, dem.....5234 26
 J. B. Weaver, greenback...609

Governor.
 David H. Jerome, rep.....4994
 Frederick M. Holloway, dem.5506 612

Representatives to Congress.
 Roswell G. Horr, rep.....4829
 Timothy E. Tarsney, dem...5801 972

State Senator.
 John Welch, rep.....5471 461
 William H. P. Benjamin,dem5010
 David Geddes, greenback... 597

State Representatives.

First District:
 Robert J. Birney, rep.....1511
 Jacob Knapp, dem.....1695 184
 Elias C. Andre, gr'nb'k..... 195

Second District:
 John S. Estabrook, rep....1573 2
 Frank Lawrence, dem.....1837
 Daniel Forrest, gr'nb'k.....603

Third District:
 Hawley J. Hopkins, rep....1917 92
 Arthur Ross, dem.....1825
 George A. Wallace, gr'nb'k..293

Judge of Probate.
 Otto Roeser, rep.....5439 364
 Julius K. Rose, dem.....5075
 Thomas W. Newrick, gr'nb'k503

Clerk.
 Fred B. Sweet, rep.....5452 464
 Hiram W. Robinson, dem.. 4988
 Joseph D. Wilson, gr'nb'k.. 458

Treasurer.
 Alexander Furguson, rep....5285 48
 John C. Valentine, dem.....5237
 John Mason, G. B..... 552

Register of Deeds.
 Charles Shaw, rep.....5279
 Herman B. Zwerk, dem....5475 196
 Benjamin J. Downing, g. b. 95

Prosecuting Attorney.
 Albert Trask, rep..... 5133
 Lorenzo T. Durand, dem....5430 297
 Samuel M. Porter, greenba'k 520

Circuit Court Commissioners.
 Samuel G. Higgins, rep.....5188
 Herman Pistorius, rep.....5293 26
 John E. Nolan, dem..... 5333 40
 Frederick Anneke, dem.....5267

Sheriff.
 Henry Miller, rep.... 5596 606
 William Reins, dem.....4930

Surveyor.
 Solomon C. Goodale, rep....5225 40
 William Brenner, dem.....5185
 Henry G. Rothwell, gr'nb'k.. 593

Coroners.
 Jonathan S. Rouse, rep.....5236
 Sylvester C. J. Ostrom, rep..5234
 Newton D. Lee, dem.....5262 26

John Scanlan, dem... ..5261 25
 William T. Arnold, gr'nb'k. 599
 Edward S. Dunbar, gr'nb'k. 595

ELECTION OF APRIL, 1881.

Circuit Judge.
 DeWitt C. Gage, rep.....4050
 Chauncey H. Gage, dem...4811 761

Justices of the Supreme Court.
 Augustus C. Baldwin, dem..3322
 Isaac Marston, rep.....4002 680
 John B. Shipman, gr'nb'k..1151
 Charles G. Hyde, temperance 251

Regents of the University.
 James F. Joy, rep.....3933
 Austin Blair, rep.....3931
 Geo. V. N. Lothrop, dem...3564
 Henry Fralick, dem3564
 Charles J. Willette, gr'nb'k.1117
 David Parsons, gr'nb'k.....1117
 Isaac W. McKeene, tem'nce. 234
 Edward C. Newell do. . 234

Amendments to the Constitution.
Relative to Penal Fines:
 Yes.....1348
 No..... 248

Relative to the Clerk of the Supreme Court.
 Yes.....1883
 No..... 170

Relative to Circuit Court:
 Yes.....1446
 No..... 238

CHAPTER XI.

THE CONQUERORS OF REBELLION.

As the history of the civil war comes next in importance to that of the Revolution, and as it is entwined more closely with the newer States and their various districts, it is just that, as the work of the writer proceeds, he should pass in review what one new State has done for the Union, and make special mention of those gallant men who left their homes to join the thousands who appeared upon the field in defense of all these precious liberties under which they lived, and for the preservation of the most sublime political union that ever bound great States together. In April, 1861, immediately after the wire flashed the Presidential call for volunteers, the people of Michigan rushed forward to respond. Perhaps, throughout all the land, there were no more earnest respondents than the men of Saginaw. Organization was earnestly entered upon, and when the crisis arrived, few, if any, counties surpassed this northern one in celerity of military movement, or in the number and quality of the men and officers sent forth to the field.

In this history of Saginaw in the war for the Union, each regiment sent forward claims a very full notice. This is due to the county, for in each battalion of patriots it had a representation. On this account, and also for the purpose of rendering the history of the period more familiar, the writer deems it a matter of great consequence to deal with the subject as extensively as the plan of the work will allow. In the first part of the chapter the military history proper is given, and this is succeeded by the personal history, in which the names of the soldiers of this county who died during the war, and of those who survived to be discharged with their honors, are recorded. To the collation of facts much care has been given, and if an error should appear, it must be credited to a generally accepted theory rather than to a want of attention or carelessness in compilation.

The proclamation of President Lincoln was issued April 15, 1861. The day following, that of Gov. Blair, addressed to the people of Michigan, was made public, and on the same day the "East Saginaw Light Guards" received orders to go into training. The proclamation of the Governor of Michigan appeared in the local journals of the two cities April 18, and four days later one of the greatest meetings held to consider the best means of defending the Union did honor to the people. On that Monday of the eventful April of 1861, 3,000 citizens of the Saginaws assembled to devise such measures as would correspond with the desires of the general Gov-

ernment and those of the State. The people massed on Genesee street, East Saginaw, and were addressed by J. B. Dillingham, from a platform erected in front of the Bancroft House. There was little time spent in speculative philosophy, the orator proceeding at once to organize the meeting. He nominated Col. L. P. Little for chairman; John Moore, Geo. W. Bullock, J. G. Sutherland, C. B. Mott, W. L. Webber, D. A. Pettibone, B. F. Fisher, J. Quackenbush and F. D. Babcock, vice presidents; S. B. Bliss, B. M. Thompson, W. J. Barton and V. A. Paine, secretaries.

Col. Little said that "The war, with all its horrors, had begun. The capitol is surrounded with enemies. This is no time for inquiring into the cause; it is sufficient that the stars and stripes are assailed, and we must meet this condition of things as it behooves us; we must furnish our quota of men and means."

Hon. John Moore said, that having enlisted for the war, he would respond to a call made by the meeting. "The war has commenced; the fight has begun, and cursed be he who would not defend his country's honor. The time has passed when we shall be known as Democrats or Republicans; the man who will stand by and say that he will not stand to defend the flag of his country is a traitor in his heart. I stand by the Government, no matter by what name it may be called. The administration has done all it could do; it has sought to avoid that which is now upon us. The traitors have, notwithstanding all this, precipitated the country into a civil war, and if we must fight, I am in favor of having a big fight, and teach a lesson to those traitors. The Saginaw City Guard is pledged to go to the defense of the country, and I am informed that the company here is ready. We can well risk the honor of Saginaw in their hands. While they go, we should provide for their families."

The speech of Mr. Moore was followed by the reading of a resolution, carried unanimously by the members of the Saginaw City Guard.

The offer of H. W. Trowbridge to raise a military company was accepted in the following terms: "Whereas, This meeting has received the offer of H. W. Trowbridge, Esq., to raise a company of infantry, 60 strong, to defend our country's honor, with emotions of pleasure, knowing, as we do, that Mr. Trowbridge is fully capable of taking the command of such a company, therefore be it resolved that the Governor be requested to bestow upon Mr. Trowbridge the commission of captain, that he may have full power to raise such company."

A letter from the captain of the Saginaw City Guards, addressed to Col. Little, was read before the meeting. Its tenor was as follows:

I desire in this public manner to express my thanks to John Parrish, Esq., for the present of a Colt's revolver to be used in defense of my country's flag, and it is my determination never to return with dishonor to my home in the Saginaw Valley.

HENRY MILLER.

Captain of Saginaw City Light Infantry.

The singing of the "Star-Spangled Banner," with an additional stanza by Mr. Warrie, was one of the happiest efforts of a great multitude in the musical world. All seemed so imbued with the spirit of the time that each one present took a part in the rendition of this magnificent national hymn. To the original four verses a fifth verse was written for this occasion, as follows:

And now, though its honor is shrouded in gloom,
 And its stripes with the blood of its brave sons are tarnished,
 Yet the traitors shall meet with a merited doom
 And the flag of our country with victory be garnished.
 'Neath the folds then repair, as they wave to the air,
 And show to the world that its stars are all there,
 And the star-spangled banner shall evermore wave
 O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave.

Rev. A. M. Fitch said he was on the right side of the question; he never read a word or sentence against the Government and there is not a single reason why he should not now step forward and vindicate the justice of our cause, even at the sacrifice of blood. He had heard the tales of the Revolution, and he believed there was now the same incentive to action as there was then. The man who would not defend the honor of his country should not receive the smile of a single woman. The wives and children shall be cared for while the soldiers are following their country's battles.

Dr. H. H. C. Driggs offered his services as surgeon to the troops during the war, and a resolution of conditional acceptance was passed. B. M. Thompson, Harvey Joslin, Hon. John F. Driggs, Benj. F. Fisher, Hiram L. Miller and A. A. Parsons addressed the meeting, each dwelling on the responsibility of citizens, their duties to the Republic and to human liberty. W. L. Webber, chairman of a committee on resolutions appointed immediately after the organization of the meeting, read the following series:

WHEREAS, Our country is now distracted by civil war, which has been commenced by rebels in arms against the Government, and we, the people of Saginaw and county, without distinction of party, have convened for the purpose of expressing our views in relation to the awful calamity impending over the nation; therefore,

Resolved, That political divisions among the people are solely with reference to the policy by which the Government should shape its action, and are entirely consistent with united devotion to the Government itself.

Resolved, That we regard the doctrine of secession, claimed by certain citizens of the United States to exist, as a dangerous heresy, and as being no other or better than revolution (rebellion) against the Government.

Resolved, That in our judgment, ignoring past difference on political questions, it is the duty of every citizen to give his support to the Government of the country, with such united firmness and loyalty as to show to the world that we are worthy citizens of the "best government the world has ever known."

Resolved, That we duly appreciate the soldier-like promptness with which the various military companies of the Valley have responded to the call of our Governor, and that we hereby pledge our honor as men to sustain the families of such as go forth to maintain the flag of our country.

Resolved, That the Common Council of East Saginaw be requested to appropriate \$2,000 for the support of the families of those of this city who shall volunteer in their country's service.

All these resolutions were carried, and the immense gathering dispersed after cheering for the Union, the Constitution, and the Star-Spangled Banner.

The council of the city of East Saginaw, at a meeting held on the 24th, decided to leave the matter of appropriating \$2,000 before the people, and ordered the polls to be open on Monday, April 29, for that purpose. The vote was a most substantial recognition of what was due to the country and the wives and families of the volunteers.

HISTORICAL BRIEFLETS.

Mayor Mott and W. F. Glasby set an example which does credit to the State. They agreed with the soldiers not to charge them interest on money due for city lots, which they purchased, and further promised that in case of the death of any volunteer owing money on such lots, a full title would be granted to his widow, unconditionally, securing her in possession.

On July 2, 1862, the President called for 500,000 men, and the War Department assigned 11,686 as the quota of Michigan. This was followed by an order from the State Department for the organization of the 18th, 19th, 20th, 21st, 22d and 23d regiments, the latter under Col. D. H. Jerome, to be organized at East Saginaw.

Addison Brewer, Commissioner, Hiram C. Driggs, Surgeon, were commissioned officers for carrying the draft into effect.

H. C. Farrand, of East Saginaw, was among the volunteer surgeons of the State.

Among the military officers of the State during the war were David H. Jerome, aid-de-camp on the staff of the Governor, and member of the State Military Board, with DeWitt C. Gage, Judge Advocate.

July 29, 1864, Hon. John F. Driggs was appointed to take charge of the organization of the 31st Michigan Infantry. This was the first of the new regiments to leave the State. Striking camp at Saginaw Oct. 6, 1864, it left the same day for Nashville, Tenn.

I. S. Estabrook, of the military election commissioners, took the vote of the 1st and 16th Michigan regiments, in October, 1864, then serving with the Army of the Potomac.

The aggregate expenditures of the county for war purposes, up to and including the year 1866, was \$158,099.59. The various sums of money granted by the county to the families of the volunteers, aggregated \$81,000. The donations of money, clothing, etc., etc., amounted to about \$7,000. The direct expenditures amounted to \$246,099.59, a great sum of money, when the condition of the country at that time is considered.

THE EAST SAGINAW LIGHT GUARD

perfected its organization April 19, 1861, under Capt. William Kremer, with First and Second Lieutenants—Emil Moores and John Leidlin. The volunteers comprised the following citizens:

Michael Bayer.	Emil Flatan.	Wm. Eshenbury.
Berhard Bier.	Charles Gonnia.	August Kremer.
John Nerretor.	Hugh Mills.	Theodor Bencke.
Joseph Haag.	Jacob Kremer.	John Strank.
David Schroeigerte.	George Baur.	Valentine Herbart.
Jacob Schroth.	Gustave Reigle.	Fried Genther.
John Bush.	Christoph Rietz.	Herman Krause.
Urban Reichel.	John Rutz.	John Dobson.
Donat Fettig.	F. C. Brennett.	Thomas Dramble.
Chris. Schlatterrer.	Geo. Wheeler.	Frank Otto.
Fritz Techethin.	Albert Hibbert.	James H. Robertson.
Anton Schmitz.	William Phillips.	Henry Howe.
Fred Boger.	John Hittermeir.	Gilbert Norton.
Geo. H. Stoltz.	John Schmidt.	John Ryan.
John Frost.	Martin Reihl.	John Ch. Freyler
Chris. Hendrichs.	Alins Sailor.	Francis Moore.
Fritz Lange.	Franz Kleinfeld.	James Leonard.
John Eanklaz.	Frank Schmelzer.	Wm. Lange.
Fritz Fischer.	Michael Rapp.	Geo. B. Richardson.
Joseph Lense.	Fred. Schulz.	Richard Luster.
Goffprind Denhly.	Henrich Heinlein.	Charles Peters.
Fritz Oland.	John Ode.	Leonhard Holzinger.
John Witz.	Henry Heldebrand.	Charles Hiegel.
Martin Kremer.	Charles Lechantin.	Philip Hairg.
Gustave Werschky.	Nicolaus Therry.	
James A. Scott.	Louis Kurzmann.	

The troops forming the command of Capt. Kremer left Saginaw *en route* for Detroit April 30, 1861, and arrived there on the evening of May 1. The departure of the new warriors of the Saginaw was made the occasion of tendering to them that peculiarly beautiful good-by which ever dwells in the memory of a soldier. The journalists of the city were present at this grand farewell meeting, and did not fail to describe it minutely.

At 8 A. M., the company having parted from many of their friends at their armory, marched down Genesee street in fine order to the Bancroft House, where they were drawn up in two lines, and after a neat and appropriate speech from Mayor Mott, the ladies presented each with a Union cockade, as a token of their appreciation of the gallantry they manifested in so promptly responding to the call of the Government. The ceremonies were continued by cheers for the ladies, the Guards and the citizens and others. A sword was presented to Capt. Kremer by his respected fellow-citizen, Capt. John Erd, with appropriate remarks, after which, under escort of Osmond's Cornet Band, the Buena Vista Guards and the East Saginaw Light Artillery, the company proceeded to the depot of the Flint & Pere Marquette railway, where the train, which had been generously tendered by Superintendent Potter to convey the troops to Pine Run, was in waiting. At the cars a revolver, the gift of J. H. Mershon, was presented to Lieut. Emil Moores, by Col. W. L. P. Little, who made some fitting remarks,

to which Lieut. Moores responded with feeling; cheers were given for the Mayor, Mr. Mershon, the Guards, the citizens, the Union, and everybody, when, after some affecting parting scenes between the soldiers and their relatives and friends, the locomotive, bedecked with a handsome display of American ensigns, was hitched on, and the train moved off to the tune of the "Red, White and Blue" amid the loud and enthusiastic cheers of the thousands assembled, the waving of handkerchiefs, hats and star-spangled banners innumerable.

All along the line of the railway, at Bridgeport Center, Birch Run, Smith's Mill, and at every little crossing, people were congregated in squads of from five to fifty, and cheering, waving of handkerchiefs, etc., was the order of the day. At Pine Run, where the cars connect with the plank road, a very fine demonstration was made,—a beautiful ensign suspended over the street under which the company marched, and the booming of cannon mingled with the tumultuous shouts and cheers of the enthusiastic populace. The liberal citizens and farmers in the vicinity had furnished teams and gratuitously transported the company over the plank to Flint.

Arrived within about three-fourths of a mile of Flint, the band and military left the wagons, and, forming in order, marched in. At the outskirts of the city they were met by Marshal Fenton, who escorted them to the Genesee House, where they were received by the Mayor, who, in a few well-timed remarks, tendered them the hospitalities of the city; the marching was then continued up the Main street as far as the town hall, and then back to the armory of the Flint Union Grays, who had just departed for Detroit, when the order to break ranks was given, and all made their way under escort to the several quarters which had been assigned them. In the afternoon and evening the band serenaded the two newspaper establishments and many of the citizens, being most hospitably received on all hands.

Wednesday morning at half-past eight the Guards were formed in order in front of the armory, and marched to martial music through the principal streets, after which they embarked in vehicles provided by the citizens of Flint—the band again taking the lead—for Fentonville, under escort of Judge Ames and many of the prominent citizens of Flint.

At the toll-gate one mile this side of Fentonville the procession was met by a marshal from Fentonville, and having again left the teams and formed in marching order, were escorted to the station house of the D. & M. railway, where the ladies of Fentonville had prepared a capital collation, which being slightly devastated by the hungry crowd, and a toast, three cheers and a "tiger" tendered to the ladies for their munificent hospitality, the line of march was resumed, and under escort of Turner's Cornet Band of that city—a highly creditable musical corps—they paraded the principal streets, returning to the depot in time for the down train, which arrived at a little after 3 p. m., and was soon off for the City of the Straits.

People were gathered at many of the stations along the line, and at Pontiac an immense crowd had assembled, who received the company with hearty and enthusiastic cheers, which were returned with interest, accompanied by an instalment of inspiring music by the band.

Arriving in Detroit at 6 P. M., the company was formed on the depot grounds of the D. & M. railway, and, preceded by the band marched to Cantonment Blair, a distance of between two and three miles, where the soldiers were provided with rather scaly quarters. The band, leg-weary and pretty much used up generally, returned to the Michigan Exchange, where they were comfortably housed.

Mayor Mott joined the command at Flint, and proceeded with it to the rendezvous at Detroit, when, after a farewell word to each of the volunteers, he returned to his home.

Shortly after the East Saginaw Guards left for the rendezvous, no less than 37 volunteers returned to their native heath; some changes were made in the list of officers, and other dispositions made to insure confidence among the troops. Captain W. L. Whipple, who in 1846 served as a lieutenant in the Mexican campaign, was placed in command, and the company left *en route* for Washington, as Co. H of the 2d Mich. Inf. (3 years), June 5, 1861. This was the first three-years regiment which left the State. Captain Whipple was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of 21st Mich. Inf., Aug. 13, 1862.

Lieutenant R. W. Ransom, who opened a recruiting office at East Saginaw, in the building formerly occupied as the old post-office, enlisted 66 men prior to July 20, who reported for service at Detroit before the 25th of that month.

THE HOYT LIGHT GUARDS

perfected the organization of a full company April 24, under Capt. H. W. Trowbridge. The officers elected were: Captain, H. W. Trowbridge; First Lieutenant, Wm. O'Donnell; Second Lieutenant, Charles H. Hutchins; First Sergeant, Daniel Jeffers; Second Sergeant, Hiram Jenkins; Third Sergeant, Thomas Abbott; Fourth Sergeant, Dexter D. Keeler. The corporals were Peter Mashioe, Chester E. Roy, Wm. Mooney, and Henry Connor. The musicians were John Ryan and John Stout Park. No doubt whatever can exist regarding the desire of this command to go to the front in the early days of the war. The orders of the War Department, and the fact that all Michigan had already done its duty, conspired to check the zeal of the troops and urge them to keep their powder dry for the "big fight."

The three-months regiment was under arms April 25, 1861, and was constituted as follows: Orlando B. Wilcox, Colonel; L. L. Comstock, Lieutenant Colonel; A. B. Bidwell, Major. Companies—Detroit Light Guards, Jackson Light Guards, Coldwater Cadets, Manchester Union Guards, Steuben Guards, Detroit Hussars, Burr



Oak Guards, Ypsilanti Light Guards, Marshall Light Guards, Hardee Cadets.

The second regiment comprised the Scott Guards, Adrian Guards, Hudson Artillery as infantry, Flint Union Greys, Battle Creek Artillery as infantry, Constantine Union Guards, Kalamazoo Light Guards, Kalamazoo No. 2, Niles Company. A. S. Williams, of Detroit, was the General of Brigade.

MILITARY RESOURCES OF THE COUNTY IN 1862.

A military census of the county was made under authority of Gov. Blair's proclamation of August, 1862. The assessors were required to return the names of all white males between the ages of 18 and 45. The number of men enrolled in Saginaw, and named in the lists furnished by those assessors, Sept. 10, 1862, was 2,951, of whom 821 were declared exempt from draft, leaving 2,130 subject. In June, 1862, it is learned, from returns made under the State law, that the total number of men in Saginaw county fit for military service was 2,497. It must be remembered, however, that between the time the June returns were made and September, no less than 686 men from Saginaw county enlisted and were in active service. Of this number, 28 were on duty with the 1st Inf.; 39 with the 2d Inf.; 72 with the 5th Inf.; 12 with the 7th and 8th Inf.; 38 with the 9th and 10th Inf.; 92 with the 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th and 15th regiments; 102 with the 16th Inf.; 8 with the 17th, 158 with the 23d Inf.; 9 with the Engineers and Mechanics; 100 with the 2d and 3d Cavalry; 14 with the 4th, 5th and 6th Cavalry; 3 with the 2d Battery; one with Mathers' Sharpshooters, and 10 with the Mulligan brigade, attached to McDermott's Michigan Company. The 23d Michigan Inf., mustered into service at East Saginaw, Sept. 13, 1862, was principally composed of soldiers furnished by this county. The 29th, mustered in at Saginaw City, Oct. 3, 1864, was filled by volunteers from this Congressional district.

RECRUITING IN 1863.

During the year 1863, Saginaw contributed 365 troops, which, together with those who went into service in 1862, aggregate 1,041 soldiers furnished to the Union armies since the beginning of the war. During the year, only five men from this county volunteered for service in the first 26 infantry regiments. The 27th Infantry received 50; the 1st Sharpshooters, 18; Engineers, 1; the three first cavalry regiments, 26; the 4th Cavalry, 39; the 5th and 6th Cavalry, 14; the 7th Cavalry, 138; the 8th, 42; the 11th, 23, and the Artillery, 9. The draft made in February, 1863, numbered only 19 men in Saginaw county, of which four were delivered at barracks.

MILITARY ORGANIZATION IN 1864.

The enlistment of troops continued through 1864. From Jan. 1 to Oct. 31 no less than 821 men were enlisted. Forty-three who volunteered immediately, prior to Jan. 1, that year, bring up the credits of the county for the first ten months of 1864 to 864, aggregating 1,905 troops since the beginning of the war. Of the 821 troops referred to, 634 volunteered, 26 were drafted, 153 were re-enlisted veterans, and 8 entered the navy. Again, 40 enlisted for one year, and 781 for three years' service. From Sept. 19, 1863, to Oct. 1, 1864, 396 men enlisted for one year, 613 for three years, 756 enlisted in the army, 153 veterans re-enlisted, 8 entered the navy, 75 drafted men commuted, and 28 were drafted. The 29th Mich. Inf. was mustered into service at Saginaw, Oct. 3, 1864.

The proclamation of the President, calling for 300,000 volunteers, was issued Dec. 19, 1864. The quota assigned to Saginaw under the call was 130, while the enrollment was so high as 2,160.

THE CLOSE OF THE DRAMA.

The number of Saginaw volunteers who went into the Union army from Nov. 1, 1864, to the period when recruiting ceased, April 14, 1865, was 134, of whom 115 volunteered and 19 responded to the draft. These figures show an aggregate representation of Saginaw soldiers in the Union army of 1,154 men, all enlisting between Sept. 19, 1863, to April 14, 1865, which number, with 885 enlistments credited the county previous to Sept., 1863, show a grand military representation of 2,039 men, or about one-forty-fourth of all the troops furnished by the State of Michigan from April 17, 1861, to April 14, 1865. Throughout the brilliant campaigns which marked the progress of the terrific struggle there is scarcely a black letter in the record of the troops furnished by this county. Few desertions, unexcelled bravery, and magnificent endurance marked their service throughout.

A review of the military affairs in which these troops participated, and in which so many of them won the soldier's crown, would necessarily take in every field, whether contested in Virginia, Georgia, Maryland, South Carolina, Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi, or Missouri.

Following down the regimental rosters, from those of the first engineers and mechanics to the most recently organized military company, one is forcibly reminded not only of the enduring quality of the Union soldier, but also of that terrible sacrifice which he was willing to make in defense of the Union.

All the sacrifices made, all the dangers passed through, were not in vain. The country survives its great losses in that war, and though her sons who fell in defense of the Union cannot be restored to this world, the memory of them lives on, and will forever live, to inspire the present with a full sense of all that liberty is

worth, and teach the future to guard it as nobly and as faithfully as they did.

THE FIRST INFANTRY

(three years) completed its organization Sept. 16, 1861, showing a roster of 950 men, subsequently raised to 977 by the addition of recruits. During the winter of 1861-'62 the regiment was on duty at Annapolis Junction. In March it advanced into the Peninsula, was present at Mechanicsville June 26, at Gaines' Mills June 27, at Malvern Hill July 1, at Gainesville Aug. 29, at Bull Run Aug. 30, at Antietam Sept. 17, at Shepherdstown Ford Sept. 20, and at Fredericksburg during the fight of Dec. 13 and 14, 1862. The regiment sustained a loss of 306 men during the year, together with the loss of 45 taken prisoners, so that in the reports of Nov. 30, 1862, the entire strength of the command was only 592 men.

April 27, 1863, the regiment marched on Chancellorsville. During the fighting in that vicinity it lost 3 killed and 17 wounded. Morrisville, Brandy Station, Aldie, Gettysburg, Manasses Gap, Rappahannock Station, and Mine Run, bear witness to its unexcelled bravery. During the year 46 died and 107 were wounded.

In March, 1864, the regiment returned to Detroit, but left for the front again April 10, and arrived at Beverly Ford on the 18th. It was the inauguration of the campaign of 1864, having crossed the Rapidan May 4, and engaged the enemy on the 5th. During the succeeding 8 days it lost 23 men killed. With the army of the Potomac it was present at Spottsylvania, Jericho Mills, and Cold Harbor during May. In June and August it served before Petersburg. In September it participated in the fighting around Poplar Grove Church. The regiment was on duty along the Weldon railroad until Feb. 5, 1865, when it moved on Hatcher's Run, and participated in the action of Feb. 6 there. From April 1 to April 9 the command was engaged along the White Oak road, at Amelia Court-House and High Bridge on 5th and 6th, and at the Appomattox Court-House on the 9th. It did duty at City Point until May 16. The regiment returned to Jackson, Mich., for discharge, July 12, 1865.

Officers.—Benjamin F. Keating, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. F, July 15, 1861; 2nd Lieut., Oct. 1, 1864; 1st Lieut., Nov. 1, 1864; was discharged for disability Feb. 23, 1865.

Charles S. Leetch, Saginaw, 1st Lieut., Nov. 30, 1861; resigned Sept. 14, 1862.

Francis McCullough, East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. F, July 16, 1861; 2nd Lieut., July 7, 1865; was discharged July 9, 1865.

Rollin A. Pratt, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. K, July 15, 1861; 1st Lieut., May 30, 1865; Capt., July 15, 1865; was mustered out July 9, 1865.

Killed.—Thomas Corris, at Gaines Mills, June 27, 1862; John McCoy, at Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; Geo. Rowell, at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862; Edward E. Hart, at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862; Charles H. Stehman, at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862; Austin Whitman, at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

Died of Disease.—Hiram Purchase, at Harrison's Landing, Aug. 16, 1862.

Mustered Out.—1862—Johnson Henry B., Smith W. H. 1863—Crane Perry, Feize Henry, Fisher Geo., Hayden C. H., Keating B. F., Penny Thos., Smith Geo., Thurgood Eben. 1864—Holtzinger Leonard, McCullough Francis, Noblock John, Pratt Hosea A., Pratt Rollin A. 1865—Lewis Daniel, McMurphy Wm.

THE SECOND INFANTRY.

The first Michigan regiment to offer its services for three years left Detroit for the field June 5, 1861. Previous to its first service, which was given at Blackburn's Ford, Va., July 18, 1861, it mustered 1,115 men. Under Gen. McClellan it participated in the affairs of Yorktown April 4, Williamsburg May 5, Fair Oaks May 27, Charles City Cross Roads June 30, Malvern Hill July 1, and at Chantilly Sept. 1. In the military report rendered November, 1862, it is stated that the strength of the command was reduced to 642 men. At Williamsburg those placed *hors de combat* numbered 17 killed, 38 wounded and 4 missing; at Fair Oaks 10 were killed and 47 wounded.

The movements of the regiment during the first months of 1863 were varied. On July 10 it arrived before Jackson, where it lost 12 killed, 36 wounded and 8 prisoners. It took a part in many minor transactions, and traveled 2,100 miles during the year. At Knoxville it aided in the defense until the retirement of the rebels, Dec. 4, 1863.

The regiment returned to Detroit Feb. 24, 1864, and received a furlough of 30 days. Leaving Mt. Clemens April 4, it moved to Annapolis, and thence to East Tennessee. It shared in the honors of the Potomac army of that year; losing 100 men in the field, 257 wounded, 23 died of disease, and 85 prisoners. The principal service of the command during 1865 was rendered at Petersburg. It returned to Detroit Aug. 1, 1865, and was discharged soon after.

Officers.—John Ludlin, Saginaw, commissioned 2nd Lieut., April 25, 1861; 1st Lieut., Dec. 1, 1861; resigned Sept. 17, 1862.

Martin Ruehle, East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. H, May 25, 1861; 2nd Lieut., July 22, 1865; was wounded, and absent at muster out of the command.

John C. Schentz, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. II; 2nd Lieut., Dec. 4, 1861; 1st Lieut., Feb. 7, 1862; Lieut. Battery K., 1st L. A., Nov. 21, 1862; Capt., Feb. 21, 1863; Major 1st L. A., April 11, 1865; was mustered out July 29, 1865.

Killed or Died of Wounds.—Hugh Mills, at Williamsburg, May 3, 1862; Geo. B. Richardson, at Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862; Albert Hebbert, at Jackson, Miss., July 11, 1863; Wm. Blomburg, at Campbell's Station, Nov. 21, 1863; Edward Cutler, at Campbell's Station, Nov. 25, 1863; Charles Schweiker, near Petersburg, June 17 1864.

Wounded.—James H. Robertson, Oct. 23, 1862; John Dobson, Nov. 1, 1862.

Died of Disease.—Ebenezer Paine, at David's Island, Sept. 2, 1862.

Missing in Action.—Leonard Wislein, at Petersburg, July 30, 1864; W. C. Hall, at Petersburg, July 30, 1864; Wm. English, at Petersburg, July 30, 1864; La Rue P. North, at Knoxville, Nov. 24, 1863; Lucien Hunt, Petersburg, Nov. 24, 1863; Michael Sink, Petersburg, Nov. 24, 1863. These were all regained in 1865.

Discharged.—1862—Frost John. 1863—Gibson Henry. 1864—Barker H. M., Brenner F., Carter Michael, Contre G. W., Fischer George, Henricks Grates, Herbert, Val., Kraemer Aug., Lemmon Wm., Loomis St. Clair, Massey G. F., McCoy, Abel C., McGee G. F., McMann Thomas, Norton Albert, Ohda J., Ohland F., Peterson Thomas, Reihle Martin, Roe F., Ruytz J., Schweigert, D. Terry Nicholas, Thomson W. H., Wheatley John, White John, Willis Geo., Wood James.

THE FIFTH INFANTRY

left Detroit for the front Sept. 11, 1861. Entering into the Virginia Peninsular campaign in March, 1862, it participated in.

the terrific battles of the year. It mustered in with 983 men and reported a loss of 426 before November, 1862. At Fredericksburg Dec. 13, Lt. Col. John Gillooly and 10 men were killed and 73 wounded. Between January and May, 1863, the command lost 17 killed, 43 wounded and 31 prisoners. Lt. Col. Edward T. Sherlock was slain at Chancellorsville May 3. The battle of Gettysburg was entered by the command at 4 p. m. July 2, and within one hour it lost 105 men, 19 of whom were killed, 90 wounded and five missing during the terrific struggle. The losses of the regiment for 1863 were 76 dead, 197 wounded and 42 prisoners.

It is unnecessary here to follow up the brilliant history of the 5th Inf. through the campaign of 1864. The following reference to its service and losses will be sufficient: At Kelly's Ford, 1 wounded; Locust Grove, 1 killed, 15 wounded, 2 missing—total, 18; Mine Run, 3 wounded; Wilderness, 38 killed, 167 wounded, 16 missing—total, 221; Spottsylvania Court House, 6 killed, 60 wounded, 9 missing—total, 75; North Anna river, 1 killed, 9 wounded, 1 missing—total, 11; Tolopotamy creek, 2 killed, 4 wounded, 11 missing—total, 17; before Petersburg, 15 killed, 52 wounded, 19 missing—total, 86; Deep Bottom, 12 wounded; Boydton Plank Road, 9 killed, 52 wounded, 43 missing. The losses for the year were 103 killed, 17 died of disease, 375 wounded, and 75 taken prisoners. The regiment was discharged at Detroit July 17, 1865.

Officers—Alexander Alberti was commissioned 1st Lieut., June 19, 1861; promoted to a Captaincy, July 12, 1862, and discharged July 9, 1864.

James Colville, East Saginaw, mustered into service Aug. 28, 1861, as Sergeant, Co. C; promoted 2d Lieut., Sept. 16, 1862; Capt., Jan. 1, 1863; missed in action June 22, 1864; gained to the command, April 22, 1865, and died of disease at Fort Hamilton, N. Y., April 27, 1865.

Andrew Hanlin, Saginaw City, entered service Aug. 28, 1861, as Sergeant Co. K; commissioned 2d Lieut., Sept. 17, 1862; wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; promoted 1st Lieut., June 26, 1863, and mustered out Oct. 3, 1864.

Henry Miller, Saginaw, commissioned Captain, June 19, 1861; was discharged Feb. 18, 1863.

William O'Donnell, Saginaw, commissioned 1st Lieut., June 19, 1861; resigned Jan. 30, 1862, to accept a position on the staff of Gen. J. H. Lane; promoted Major, 26th Inf., Oct. 30, 1862, and died at Portsmouth, Va., May 14, 1863.

Hugo Wessener, Saginaw, commissioned 2d Lieut., June 19, 1861; resigned April 16, 1862.

Killed.—Lewis Broad, at Williamsburg, May 7, 1862; John Cleveiland, at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862; Franklin Doolittle, at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862; Obed Hancock, at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862; Channery Burton, Albert Gilbert, Alexis Guenat, Fred. Kochler, Geo. Langweller, Peter Maerz, John Muhleder, Caspar Stein, Benjamin Widman, on various fields from May 31, to Dec. 13, 1862; Reuben Howe, at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; George Lawrence, at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

Died of Disease.—Michael Beyerleine, 1862; Edward Bigelowe, 1862; Peter Christie, 1862; Ben Bird, 1864; Fred Cransnick, 1863; Barney C. Green, at Andersonville, Aug. 16, 1864.

Discharged, 1862.—Beers David A., Cameron Alexander, (Cameron John, Conroy Franklin, Dennis James, Harold Mathias, Harrington Ben. Jones Henry D., Kronkright Geo., Laubenheimer Fred., Lester Charles, Seeger Wm., Wright James. 1863—Alger Peter E., Barber John, Becker Charles, Bell Geo. W., Budde Wm., Conlin Martin, Frazer Charles, Hadstate Rielly, Herbet F. R., Hewitt Henry, Johnson Gideon, Maerz John, Schwab Frank, Sparrow Louis, Struve Christian, Frellman H., Green B. C., Klendi

F., Lindner H., Schmitter F., Schultz Geo., Wolf J. N. 1865—Curry Cameron, Gregory Wm., Haney John, Lubenthal Wm., Reins Wm., Saultor John C., Theick Rudolph.

THE EIGHTH INFANTRY,

comprising 915 officers and men, left Detroit Sept. 27, 1861, for the front. Leaving Annapolis Oct. 19, it participated in the expedition into South Carolina, under Sherman, and in the nine important engagements which marked the progress of Sherman, during the twelvemonths succeeding its organization, 89 were killed in battle, 55 died of disease, 243 wounded, and 48 made prisoners.

The regiment lost, during the year 1863, 50 dead and one wounded. It served, since leaving Michigan, in six States, and traversed 5,000 miles.

The 8th acted well its part during the campaign of 1864. Its service with the army of the Potomac resulted in 86 men killed; 40 died of disease, 28 were wounded and 37 made prisoners.

On March 25, 1865, it participated in repulsing the enemy in his assault on Fort Steadman, and April 2 was engaged in the attack on his position at Fort Mahon, when it assisted in carrying the works at that point, and is reported to have been the first regiment to place its colors on that rebel stronghold. On the 3d it marched into Petersburg, and on the 5th was detailed to guard the South Side railroad, where it continued until the 20th, when it marched to City Point, and on the 21st took transports for Alexandria, where it arrived on the 23d, and moved to Tanallytown on the 26th. Mustered out at Washington July 30th, it left *en route* for Detroit, where it was discharged Aug. 3, 1865.

Officers.—John R. Dougherty, of Shiawassee, entered service Aug. 11, 1862, as Sergeant Co. B, was promoted 1st Lieut., April 25, 1865, and mustered out July 30, 1865.

Died of disease.—Lewis Arnold, at Milldale, Miss., July 22, 1863.

Discharged, 1862.—Allen Charles D., Leland Wm., Sutherland Wm. D., Walsh Harvey B., Whittaler Thomas. 1863.—Cartwright S. S. E., Savage Abram, Williams Eben. 1865.—Brown Geo., Crampton Alonzo, Loomis Harvey, Munger M Munger Seth.

THE TENTH INFANTRY

was mustered in at Flint, and left for St. Louis, Mo., April 22, 1862, with 997 men and officers forming the command. During the year it served in Mississippi, Alabama and Tennessee. The service of the Tenth during 1863 was signally brilliant and useful; a portion of it seemed to be everywhere, and present at a time to save valuable lives and property from the hands of the rebels; 55 men died during the year, one was shot for desertion, and 11 were wounded.

This regiment inaugurated the campaign for 1864 at Buzzard's Roost, Ga., Feb. 25, 1864, where it lost 13 killed and 36 wounded. It was furloughed in March for 30 days; at the expiration of which

time it returned to the post of duty, and entered on its campaign in Georgia. During the year it lost 59 killed; 27 died of disease and 113 were wounded, among whom was Lt. Col. Dickenson.

During the latter months of 1864 and the spring of 1865 the regiment was engaged at Florence, Ala., Louisville and Savannah, Ga.; Averysboro, Smithfield Roads, and Bentonville, North Carolina. It was present at Washington in the ranks of Sherman's army May 24; moved to Louisville, Ky., in June, and reported at Jackson, Mich., for discharge, July 22, 1865.

Officers.—Almon D. Ellis, mustered into service as Sergeant Co. B, was promoted 2d Lieut., June 23, 1862, and resigned March 2, 1863.

Erastus B. Paxton, Saginaw, Sergeant Major, Sept. 16, 1861, 1st Lieutenant, Nov. 16, 1864; Capt., May 20, 1865; mustered out July 19, 1865.

Charles H. Richman, Saginaw, commissioned Captain Oct. 1, 1861, was mustered out Feb. 6, 1865.

Killed.—Peter E. White, Aug. 6, 1862; Wm. Dennis, at Vining's Station, July 21, 1864; Stephen B. Munger, at Atlanta Sept. 10, 1864.

Died of disease.—Horatio Geary, near Farmington, June 18, 1862; John Mason, near Farmington, July 30, 1862; Wm. Miner, at Flint, Nov. 8, 1861.

Discharged.—1862—Frost Benj., LeRoy Homer, Lexey Geo., Sparks John, Staples James L., Stickney Jos. 1865—Andrews Sam B., Benjamin D. W., Blanchard Willis A., Braley Hiram, Brown Wm., Brown W. N., Byron Rob., Dates John, Green Nat., Grilley Edgar E., Helner Henry, Horner T., Hough E., Hough R. B., Kilsey Theo. V. 1865—McMillan Neil, Pierce H. F., Pierce Phinneas J., Roedal Geo., Snay Leon, Sowles J. D., Stewart W. A., Truax Charles, Van Patten Henry, Walker W. B., Woodard Myron C.

THE FOURTEENTH INFANTRY

left Ypsilanti April 17, 1862, for Pittsburg Landing, with a force of 925 rank and file. During the first ten months it participated in many minor military affairs. Jan. 3, 1863, it participated in the battle of Stone River, having marched through rain and mud from Nashville, 30 miles, the previous night. It was stationed at Franklin, Tenn., from the 8th to the 14th of March, relieving the cavalry forces there. With its division it moved to Brentwood April 8, and held the line between Nashville and Franklin. Returning to its old camp at Nashville July 3, it was ordered to relieve the force at Franklin. Sept. 6, the regiment was ordered to be mounted, and eight companies were sent to Columbia, provided with Spencer rifles, revolvers and a complete outfit of cavalry equipments, together with a section of light artillery. Since it has been mounted, this regiment has captured 12 rebel officers, 285 enlisted men and 85 guerrillas—among the latter some of the most notorious in that section. The regiment, Nov. 1, was engaged in holding Franklin, Smith Station and Columbia, and the line of railway between those points. The number of deaths reported, during the year 1863, was 47.

The regiment re-enlisted as veterans Jan. 4, 1864, and received a furlough of 30 days. It was again present in the field, May 21, and 13 days later was attached to the army of General Sherman. It took a brilliant part in all the action of the Georgia campaign, losing 14 killed and 21 who died of disease. In the winter of 1864-'65, the regiment rendered splendid service in North Caro-

lina. July 18, 1865, it reported at Jackson, and was disbanded on the 29th of that month.

Officers. Morgan L. Gage, East Saginaw, was commissioned Captain Nov. 18, 1861, and resigned July 9, 1862.

John C. Lind, East Saginaw, 2d Lieut., Nov. 18, 1861; Captain, July 9, 1862; was discharged, and died at home, Aug. 8, 1863.

Joseph Schefniker, Saginaw, 1st Lieut. Nov. 18, 1861, resigned Nov. 16, 1862.

Geo. W. C. Smith, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. A, Nov. 28, 1861; 2d Lieut. Aug. 5, 1864; First Lieut. and Adjutant, March 14, 1865; Captain, July 7, 1865; was mustered out as Adjutant July 18, 1865.

Abram C. Spears, Saginaw, Sergeant, Co. A, Oct. 11, 1861; 2d Lieut., July 9, 1862; 1st Lieut., March 9, 1863; wounded at Chattahoochee river, July 5, 1864, and discharged on account of disability, Oct. 25, 1864.

Killed. Patrick Meagher, at Columbia, Ga., Jan. 26, 1864; Fred. Bower, at Kenesaw Mt., June 22, 1864; Geo. Shancel. Kenesaw Mt., July 5, 1864.

Died of Disease or Wounds. Wm. Wells, at St. Louis, May, 1862; John S. Parkes, at Jefferson, June 1, 1862; John Trowbridge, at Farmington, June 26, 1862; James Nisbitt, at Big Springs, July 3, 1862; Jeremiah Sullivan, at Farmington, July 17, 1862; G. W. Dunne, at Farmington, Aug. 6, 1862; Gilbert McCoy, at Tusculumbia, Aug. 12, 1862; Henry S. Fuller, at Jackson, Miss., Sept. 16, 1862; John O'Donnell, at Lavergne, Oct. 7, 1862; Henry Wagner, at Nashville, April 14, 1863; Wm. Cate, at Jefferson Barracks, April 30, 1863; Napoleon Rooney, at Detroit, Apr. 28, 1864; Adam Held, at Atlanta, Oct. 17, 1864; Ransom Randall, at Savannah, Dec. 19, 1864; F. Schmellzer, at Savannah, June 12, 1865.

Discharged. 1862—Crandall Wm. M., Elliott Geo. W., Luther Columbus S., McCarthy William, Robbins James. 1863—Davison Oliver, Fisher T. L., Looney Edward, Mann Geo. W., Slider John D., Thompson Daniel, Van Flint T. A. 1864—Bocham John, Clark Adam C., Daniels L. S., Deizell Geo., Dow John, Eshenburg Wm., Gavin Edward, Hard Anthony O., Heller Emil, Kinsley Charles, Hutton Geo., McGee R., McLenithan B. F., Miller Perry, Raibald Peter, Records C. M., Shepherd A. R., Sidmans A., Smith Esson, Tozer H., 1865—Arnold Jared, Ashelford Luke, Bershaw Maxime, Blakesley Freeman F., jr., Chadima Francis, Chapin Walter A., Crandall Eber B., Crandall Sylvester, Crawford John W., Curtiss Herman, Davison Albert, Decker Giles C., Diezell Geo., Garey M., Heller Emil, Herrick Gilman. 1865—Katharin Bino, Kraemer Martin, Litenmire Peter, Major Ed., Man W. N., McKay Robert, Potcher Wm., Reno Joseph, Shepherd Alfred, Sholtz C., Steinburg Charles Thompson Upham, Tromble Daniel, Tromble Edmund, Zeigler John G.

THE SIXTEENTH INFANTRY,

organized as "Stockton's Independent Regiment," went into the field Sept. 16, 1861, with a force of 761 men and officers. Under Gen. McClellan it participated in all the engagements of the period from Yorktown to Fredericksburg. Crossing the Rappahannock on the 12th of December, it participated with the army of the Potomac in the battle of Fredericksburg, losing 3 killed, 20 wounded and 8 missing. The regiment crossed the Rappahannock and the Rapidan, and from the 2d to the 5th of May was engaged at the battle of Chancellorsville, with a loss of 1 killed and 6 wounded. Marching with the army in June, on the 21st it was engaged in the battle of Middleburg, capturing from the enemy a piece of artillery and 19 officers and men, with a loss on the part of the regiment of 9 wounded. The 16th, by a series of forced marches, arrived at Gettysburg, Penn., on the 1st of July, and on the 2d, 3d and 4th, it participated in the battles at that place, sustaining a loss of 2 officers and 21 men killed, 2 officers and 34 men wounded, and 3

men missing. July 5th, the regiment engaged in the pursuit of the enemy, arriving at Williamsport, Md., on the 11th. It crossed the Potomac, at Berlin, on the 17th, and on the 23d was at the battle at Wapping Heights, though not actually engaged. Participating in the movements of the army in October, on the 10th it crossed the Rappahannock, recrossed on the 11th, and as skirmishers advanced to Brandy Heights, but did not become engaged. Falling back with the army, on the 23d it marched to Auburn, where it remained until November 1st. "The total number of miles marched by this regiment from station to station, between November 1, 1862, and November 1, 1863, exclusive of marches on picket duty and reconnoissances of minor importance, was 800." During the year, the command lost 45 men killed, 17 died of disease, 82 were wounded, and 11 made prisoners. During November and December, it captured the rebel works on the left bank of the Rappahannock, losing three men. During the crossing of the Rapidan and the move to Mine Run, it performed guard duty with the wagon train. The 16th re-enlisted as veterans, and were mustered into service as such Dec. 24, 1863. The command reached Detroit Jan. 9, where it received a 30-day furlough.

Feb. 9, the regiment reported at the rendezvous at Saginaw City, and on the 17th left for the army of the Potomac. It went into winter quarters near Bealton Station, where it remained until the 1st of May, when it marched to Brandy Station. Engaging in the campaign of this year, on the 4th the regiment crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford. On the 5th it was detailed to guard the wagon train at Wyckoff Ford. On the 6th and 7th the regiment participated in the battle of the Wilderness, without loss on the 6th, but on the second day losing 35 in killed and wounded. On the morning of the 8th the regiment proceeded by a forced march to Spottsylvania C. H. During the evening of the 8th, while attempting to cross an almost impassible swamp, a portion of the regiment was attacked, the enemy making an attempt to capture that portion engaged, but the rebels were thrown into confusion by its fire, during which a charge was made and a rebel colonel and a large number of men were taken prisoners. The loss to the regiment was small, and was mainly in prisoners, who were subsequently recaptured by our cavalry. The regiment remained in the neighborhood of the Spottsylvania C. H. until the 21st, when it moved with its corps toward the North Anna river. On the morning of the 22d, while acting as advance guard for its corps, the regiment encountered the rear guard of the enemy near Polecat creek. Four companies were deployed as skirmishers, who, advancing, drove the enemy from their position, and captured a large number of prisoners. On the 23d it forded the North Anna river. The enemy having attacked and caused a portion of the line to retire, the 16th, with other forces, were ordered to regain possession of the ground. The movement, although made under a very heavy fire, was successful, the enemy being driven back with great loss. On the 24th

the regiment moved to a point on the Virginia Central railroad, and on the 25th to near Little river. Recrossing the North Anna, on the 26th and 27th, it proceeded by forced marches toward the Pamunky river, which it crossed at Hanover town on the morning of the 28th, and went into line of battle on the South creek, throwing up a line of breastworks. On the following morning the regiment moved to near Tolopotamy creek. On the 30th it again moved forward. During the afternoon, the army having become engaged, the regiment was ordered into position on the left of the line. Though exposed in an open field to a raking fire, the men stood their ground with great pertinacity, protecting themselves by throwing up earthworks with their hands, bayonets and tin plates. Major Robert T. Elliot, while leading the regiment, was here killed. The enemy were finally driven back, and the regiment held the ground during the night. On the 1st of June the 16th drove the enemy from the rifle pits, which it succeeded in holding against all efforts to retake them. On the 2d, 3d and 4th, the 16th was engaged near the vicinity of Bethesda Church. On the 5th it moved to near Cold Harbor, and on the 6th to Dispatch Station. June 13 it crossed the Chickahominy at Long Bridge, *en route* for the James river, which it crossed on the 16th, arriving in front of Petersburg on the following day. From this time to Aug. 15, when it was placed in reserve, the regiment was employed in the trenches in front of Petersburg. It participated in the movement, Aug. 18, on the Weldon railroad, and remained in this vicinity, constructing and occupying a portion of the line of defenses, until Sept. 30, when it took part in the engagement near Poplar Grove church forming part of the storming party which drove the enemy from their works. During this assault the regiment again lost its commanding officer, Col. Norvel E. Welch, who was killed. Its loss during the engagement was 10 killed and 42 wounded. Oct. 27 the regiment took part in the movement on the Boydton Plank-Road, but did not become actively engaged. On the 28th it constituted a portion of the rear guard in the retrograde movement to the position near Poplar Grove Church. During its service through 1864, 52 men died in battle, 12 of disease, 178 were wounded, and 16 made prisoners.

During the last days of the war it served at Dabney's mills, or Hatch run, Va., Feb. 6th and 7th, and March 25th; at White Oak road, March 29th; Quaker road, March 31st; Five Forks, April 1; Amelia Court-House, April 5; High Bridge, April 6th; Appomattox Court-House, April 9; and all through the siege of Petersburg, from June 17, 1864, to April 3, 1865. Having been present in the review of the Potomac army at the Capitol, May 23, it left for Jeffersonville, Ind., where it was mustered out July 8. Arriving at Jackson, July 12, it received its discharge on the 25th of that month.

Officers.—Michael Chittick entered service as Sergeant of Co. B. Aug. 5, 1861, was commissioned 2d Lieut., June 27, 1862, and fell at the second Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862.

Oscar C. Evans, Saginaw, Sergeant, in March 23, 1864; 2d Lieut., May 8th, 1865; 1st Lieut. 3d Ind'pt. Co. S. S., July 7, 1865; was mustered out as 2d Lieut., July 8, 1865.

Benj. F. Fisher, East Saginaw, Captain Aug. 9, 1861; was wounded and made prisoner at Gaines' Mill, Va., June 27, 1862; paroled Aug. 12, 1862, and commissioned Major, 23d Inf., Aug. 23, 1862. He resigned Feb. 13, 1863.

George Jardine, of Saginaw, Captain 3d Co. S. S., May 1, 1864, was discharged April 4, 1865.

Wallace Jewett, Saginaw, mustered into service as Sergeant, Co. K, March 1, 1862; promoted 2d Lieut., July 29, 1862; 1st Lieut. Feb. 1, 1863; was killed in the action of Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Frank Keeler, East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. D, Aug. 1, 1861; 2d Lieut. April 26, 1863; was mustered out Sept. 10, 1865.

Stephen M. Kent, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. K, March 1, 1862; 2d Lieut., May 8, 1865; 1st Lieut., July 7, 1865; was mustered out July 8, 1865.

Thomas E. Morris, East Saginaw, commissioned 1st Lieut. and Adjutant, Aug. 22, 1861; was promoted Major, and transferred to the 15th Inf. Regt., Aug. 21, 1862. He resigned May 31, 1863.

Joseph B. Slack, East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. D, Aug. 1, 1861; 2d Lieut., Feb. 10, 1863; was mustered out Sept. 9, 1864.

Edward H. Smith, Saginaw, Sergeant-Major, Aug. 1, 1861; 1st Lieut., May 8, 1865; Captain, July 7, 1865; was mustered out July 8, 1865.

John W. Ward, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. D, Aug. 29, 1861; 2d Lieut., May 8, 1865 1st Lieut., July 7, 1865; was mustered out July 8, 1865.

Lewis Webster, East Saginaw, commissioned 1st Lieut., March 19, 1862; Captain, July 29, 1862; resigned Dec. 11, 1862.

I. Arnold West, Saginaw, commissioned 1st Lieut., 3d Co. S. S., May 1, 1864, was promoted to a Captaincy May 8, 1865, and discharged 7 days later.

Heber H. Woodruff, East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. D, Aug. 1, 1861; 2d Lieut., Aug. 23, 1862; 1st Lieut., April 11, 1863; was mustered out Sept. 7, 1864.

The soldiers of the 16th, from Saginaw, who died from the effects of the hardships of war, were—Francis M. Briggs, Dec. 13, 1862; Henry H. Never, Nov. 1, 1861, at Baltimore; Henry S. Tower, Nov. 9, 1861, at Georgetown; Alfred Wellington, Hall's Hill, Nov. 9, 1861; Samuel F. Wellington, Georgetown, Oct. 23, 1861; John Norris, Philadelphia, Aug., 1862; David G. Watson, Fort McHenry, Oct. 10, 1862.

Killed.—Samuel Comfort, at Chickahominy, June 27, 1862; Henry C. Smith, at Chickahominy, June 27, 1862; Lewellyn Soule, at Chickahominy, June 27, 1862; Charles F. Dobson, at Newbridge, June 27, 1862; Josiah Wadsworth, at Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862; Useb Le Charita, at Bull Run, Aug. 30, 1862; William Badger, at Gaines' Hill, June 27, 1862; Alanson Hubbard, at Gaines' Hill, June 27, 1862; Henry Lyman, at Gaines' Hill, June 27, 1862; John S. Gardner, at Gaines' Hill, June 27, 1862; Wm. F. Kelly, at Gaines' Hill, June 27, 1862; Oliver W. Stephens, at Gaines' Hill, June 27, 1862; Alfred Miller, at Gaines' Hill, June 27, 1862; Drowne Potter, at White House, June 16, 1862; Oscar F. Drake, at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; Charles McBratnie, at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; Thomas Rolf, at Washington, June 14, 1864; Michael Scanton, near Petersburg, July 23, 1864; John Shaw, near Old Church, June 3, 1864; Thomas Buckhead, near Poplar Grove, Sept. 30, 1864; Hiram Whitehead, of 2d Indpt. Co., July 1, 1864; Alonzo Macumber, near the Rappahannock, Nov. 4, 1864; John White, Sept. 30, 1864; W. A. Carney, died at City Point, Va., July 27, 1864; John Livingstone, died July 25, 1864; Peter McGuinness, died at Andersonville; Sidney Scratch, died at Philadelphia, July 25, 1864; Harman Miller, died at Andersonville, Aug. 15, 1864; Peter Weaver, died at Petersburg, July 30, 1864; Daniel Chamberlain, died at Field Hospital, Oct. 27, 1864; John Mittermere, killed at Hatch's Run, Feb. 6, 1865.

Discharged.—1862—Babcock Nelson A., Bunting Richard A., Ellseffer Geo., Engelkee August, Fraser Thomas G., Griswold William, Guillote Charles F., Gunn Henry, Herrick E., Ingham Albert, Lane Morris McHenry, Lyons John, Miller James, Niver Geo. A., Smith Jacob, Stoddard Geo., Teal A. M., Ward John, Ward Stephen. 1863—Blair Oliver, Brookins G. R., Burton E. N., Clarke Thomas D., Goulding J. B., Kenyon H. M., Killen Wm. S., Lipscomb Ezekiel, Mackerill S. P., Miller G. F., Purchase O. R., Rivenay V. A., Rogers T. B., Rose

John, Rushton R. M., Stephens C. D., Sutherland W., Vassaw Silas, Vibber Syl., Warren Fred., Whitney A. H., Wyner Charles. 1864—Baker Nelson, Barber Phil., Bradley Frank, Clark R., Cresswell Wm., Damon O. W., Fields F. W., Glover Wm., Green Cordell B., Heath Martin, Higgins Wm., La Clare Peter, Holstead E. M., Mills Stephen, Orton Geo. A., Parker James, Patterson Ed., Perry T. U., Rosa Daniel, Sebring W. H., Sherman C., Silliman S. B., Smith Charles, Taylor Charles, Ward Geo., Werdner H., Weller J., Woodruff F. W., Young D. T. 1865—Abbey Charles H., Allen Thomas, Andrews Peter, Applebee J., Armon Alfred, Barbour Philetus, Barnes Almond, Barrett Oliver, Baxter Alonzo, Bellisle C., Black John, Blover Wm., Bolton E. B. Bothwell James, Bounting R. A., Bradshaw Jos., Brouillette Edward, Bullfinch Oscar F., Bunyan Chauncey, Burns John, Busha Cannon, Cary John, Cavanaugh John, Chamberlain James A., Chamberlain Lewis B., Clark Robt., Cole Egan, Collins James, Cooley Alfred, Cressy Allen, Croy Jacob, Davis Edward, Davis Lorenzo, Dickinson Charles, Dickenson C. W., Doran Wm., Douglass Geo., Duben Gregoire, Dunne James, Dunne Jeremiah, Evans Selby, Farrell John, Fawcett John, Fitzgerald Patrick, Gomis Jos., Green Cordelle B., Greenberry Jones, Grimes Gottlieb, Gunn J. S., Halstead E. M., Heath Martin, Hendrix Charles, Hinds John, Horton James, Jellner Wm., Kelly James, Knapp Charles, Lang Renthold, Lannon Conrad, Leonard Francis, Leonard J. J., Leonard Martin, Lewis Charles A., Likam John, Lowry Eben., Manley Wm., Marcette Charles, Martin John, Maxwell Henry, McKay James, McKeeva Peter, McLenithan Sam., Mohn G. H., Montney Levi, Moore Joseph, O'Connor James, Ormsby Ira C., Orton Geo. A., Parker James, Pier Wm. D., Potts Joseph, Ranger W. H. H., Ross David, Ross Hugh, Sanborn Lucius, Scott David, Seymour James D., Shaker John, Simpson James, Smith Ed. H., Smith, R. R., Smith R. R., Smith Samuel, Snay Moses, Soyles Cyrenius C. Stickney Jos., Thompson Benj., Thompson David, Turner Wm., VanHorn Henry, Webster Rielly O., Wellington J. H., Whittock Abram, Wilber Silas, Wilson Christopher, Witbeck Clark, Yates Isaac, Young D. F.

THE SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY,

comprising 982 men and officers, moved from Detroit Aug. 27, 1862. It took an active part in the war, and rendered efficient service in suppressing the rebellion. It served with the army of the Potomac, and was present in the seige of Petersburg. It took part in the grand review at Washington, and was mustered out June 7, 1865. This regiment did not contain many from this county, as is seen below:

Officers.—Albert Daniels, of Richland, Asst. Surgeon, Aug. 8, 1862; resigned Dec. 15, 1863.

William S. Logan, Richland, 2nd Lieut. June 17, 1862; was wounded at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862; promoted 1st Lieut., Feb. 22, 1863; Capt., Sept. 19, 1863; was wounded at the Wilderness May 7, 1864; made prisoner at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864; gained to command Dec. 10, 1864, and mustered out June 3, 1865.

Killed.—Fixil R. Randall, at South Mountain, Sept. 14, 1862.

Discharged.—1862—Colburn Norman J. 1863—Comstock J. B., Fischer Wm., Perkins Guy C., Verbeck Sylvester. 1865—O'Dell Sam.

THE TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY

was organized at East Saginaw in August, 1862, under Col. Marshall W. Chapin. Oliver L. Spaulding was appointed Lieut.-Col. April 6, 1863, and Colonel April 16, 1864.

The command was filled by volunteers from the Sixth Congressional District, comprising the counties of Clinton, Shiawassee, Genesee, Gratiot, Saginaw, Tuscola, Huron, Isabella, Midland, Bay, Iosco, Alpena, Chippewa, Marquette, Houghton, Ontonagon, and

a few others not organized. D. H. Jerome was appointed commandant of camp. It left East Saginaw Sept. 18, and proceeded at once to Kentucky, its muster rolls showing a force of 983 officers and enlisted men. Until May 29, 1863, it was employed in garrisoning that port, guarding railroad trains, etc. May 31 the regiment arrived at Glasgow. Marching from Glasgow, it proceeded to Tompkinsville, from which place it started July 4 in pursuit of the rebels under Gen. John H. Morgan. Moving rapidly through Munfordsville, Elizabethtown and Louisville, it proceeded to Jeffersonville, Ind., Cincinnati, Portsmouth and Chillicothe, Ohio, and arrived at Paris, Ky., June 29, just in time to save the railroad bridge from destruction, and a small force stationed at that point from capture by a rebel force that made an attack soon after the arrival of the regiment. The rebels retired after a short skirmish. Leaving Paris Aug. 4, the regiment proceeded *via* Lexington and Louisville to Lebanon, and thence to New Market. It was here assigned to the 2nd brigade, 2nd division, 23d corps. Leaving New Market Aug. 17, it participated in the advance into East Tennessee, arriving at Loudon Sept. 4. On the 15th it made a forced march, 30 miles, to Knoxville, and moved thence to Morristown. It returned to Loudon on the 19th. With the exception of these and some minor movements, the regiment remained near Loudon during September, and entered on picket and entrenchment duty in October. The deaths from disease during the year numbered 109, and 1 killed in battle.

During the first two weeks of November, 1863, this regiment was in camp opposite Loudon, East Tennessee, doing picket duty, whence it marched to Lenoir. The regiment, with the army, then returned toward Huff's Ferry, and attacked the enemy, driving them some miles toward the Ferry. On the following morning the command fell back to Lenoir. On the 16th orders were received to destroy the 'transportation equipage and officers' baggage, and turn over the teams to the several batteries. The papers and records were here lost or destroyed. The retreat to Knoxville then commenced, the enemy vigorously pressing the pursuit. A halt was ordered at Campbell's Station, and an endeavor made to check the rebel advance. The position was maintained against repeated attacks of the enemy for several hours, when the command, tired and hungry, continued the retreat, through mud and rain, to Knoxville, where it arrived at 4 A. M., on the 17th, after a march of 28 miles and a battle of five hours' duration, without food or rest. The loss of the regiment in these movements was 8 killed, 23 wounded and 8 missing. The regiment assisted actively in the defense of Knoxville, until the siege was raised on the 5th of December. Dec. 7 it marched in pursuit of the retreating rebels, and on the 13th went into camp at Blaine's Cross Roads, where it was stationed until the 25th, when it received orders to proceed to Strawberry Plains and build fortifications at that place. From the commencement of the retreat to Knoxville

to this time the regiment suffered greatly. It subsisted on quarter rations of meal and fresh beef, foraged from the country. It had few tents, and many of the men were without blankets, overcoats or shoes.

Jan. 14, 1864, the regiment marched to Dandridge, but on the 17th fell back to Strawberry Plains, whence, on the 21st, the march was continued to a point near Knoxville, where it was stationed until Feb. 15, engaged on picket and out-post duty. The enemy's cavalry attacked its pickets Jan. 27, and mortally wounded one man and captured seven others. The regiment returned to Strawberry Plains Feb. 23, where it encamped until the 29th. Thence it proceeded to New Market and Mossy creek, and on the 12th to Morristown, returning to Mossy creek on the 18th. There is no report of the movements of the regiment during the month of April. May 2 it moved from Charleston, Tenn. On the 7th it marched toward Tunnel Hill, and on the 8th encountered the enemy at Rocky Face. The regiment advanced as skirmishers, and took possession of a ridge in front of the enemy's works. On the 9th it was engaged in a reconnaissance of the rebel position. Moving from Rocky Face and marching through Snake Creek Gap, the regiment arrived in front of Resaca on the 13th, and on the following day participated in an unsuccessful charge on the enemy's works, losing, in a few minutes, 62 men killed and wounded.

The enemy having evacuated Resaca, the regiment engaged in the pursuit, and came up and skirmished with them on the 24th, on the Etowah river. The rebel forces having fallen back to Dallas, the regiment took a position in front of their works at that point, which it occupied from the 27th to the 1st of June, and during this time, was almost constantly, day and night, engaged in skirmishing. May 31 it assisted in repelling a charge made on our lines. The regiment participated in the various movements following the retreat of the enemy from Dallas, and was engaged at Lost Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, on the Chattahoochee river, and before Atlanta. It was present at the capture of the latter place, and subsequently moved to Decatur, Ga. This department, however, has received no detailed report of these operations. The regiment marched from Decatur, Oct. 3, in pursuit of the rebel army under Gen. Hood, who was then moving northward through Georgia and Alabama to the Tennessee river. During the month it marched to Marietta, Dallas, New Hope Church, Big Shanty, Alatoona, Cartersville, Kingston and Rome. From Rome it moved to Calhoun, thence to Resaca, and through Snake Creek Gap to Villanov, Summerville and Cedar Bluff, Ala.

During the year 42 died in battle, 49 of disease, 75 were wounded and 32 made prisoners. Having taken a distinguished part in the affairs at Fort Anderson, Feb. 18; Town creek, Feb. 20; Washington, Feb. 21, and Goldsboro, March 22, 1865, it was mustered out of service at Salisbury, and reported at Detroit July 7, 1865.

Officers.—Nelson A. Babcock, Saginaw City, was commissioned 2d Lieut., Nov 7, 1862, and resigned Nov. 20, the same year.

Alonzo H. Crandall, of Fremont, Sergeant Co. G, was commissioned 2d Lieut., Feb. 24, 1864; 1st Lieut., Oct. 6, 1864, and mustered out June 28, 1865.

Lester E. Cross, of Saginaw City, commissioned 2d Lieut., Aug. 1, 1862; 1st Lieut., Oct. 19, 1862; resigned Dec. 17, 1862.

Oscar L. Davis mustered into service as Sergeant of Co. B, Aug. 6, 1862; promoted 2d Lieut., Dec. 17, 1862; 1st Lieut. and Q. C., July 20, 1863; was discharged for disability, Feb. 23, 1864.

Judson H. Gregg, of Chesaning, volunteered Aug. 9, 1862, as Sergeant of Co. B; was commissioned 2d Lieut., Aug. 15, 1864, and mustered out, June 28, 1865.

Dexter D. Keeler, East Saginaw, Sergeant Major, Aug. 6, 1862; 2d Lieut., June 25, 1863; 1st Lieut., Oct. 6, 1864; Captain, Dec. 29, 1864; was mustered out after service at the Western posts.

William A. Lewis, East Saginaw, 2d Lieut., Aug. 1, 1862; 1st Lieut., Oct. 3, 1862; Captain, Oct. 6, 1864; was mustered out June 28, 1865.

Charles D. Little, of Saginaw, commissioned 1st Lieut. and Q. M., Aug. 6, 1862; resigned July 20, 1863.

Gideon A. Lyons, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. C, Aug. 21, 1862; 2d Lieut., Dec. 29, 1862; 1st Lieut., April 16, 1864; Captain, Aug. 15, 1864; was transferred to 28th Inf., June 28, 1865, and mustered out June 11, 1866.

Henry C. Norville, Saginaw, commissioned Captain, Aug. 1, 1862; died of disease, Oct. 3, 1862.

Talbot Sleno, Saginaw, Commissionary Sergeant, Aug. 2, 1862; 2d Lieut., Oct. 6, 1864; 1st Lieut., March 4, 1865; was mustered out June 28, 1865.

Henry Woodruff, East Saginaw, commissioned Captain 23d Inf., Aug. 1, 1862; resigned Aug. 24, 1864.

Killed.—Lewis D. Ricker, at Louisville, Dec. 6, 1862; Leonard Stearns, at Bowling Green, Dec. 10, 1862; Gerardus Becker, at Bowling Green, Dec. 30, 1862; W. H. H. Cleveland, at Bowling Green, Dec. 30, 1862; John Hecker, at Frankfort, Dec. 30, 1862; E. E. Deane, at Frankfort, Dec. 30, 1862; Clark J. Briggs, at Frankfort, Dec. 30, 1862; Daniel L. Bennett, at Frankfort, Nov. 5, 1862; Sylvan Cornford, at Lebanon, Nov. 1, 1862; Joshua Whittle, at Lebanon, Nov. 1, 1862; Charles S. Gustin, at Harrodsburg, Nov. 30, 1862; Daniel S. Potter, at Louisville, Nov. 22, 1862; Edwin Warden, at Nashville, April 10, 1863; Lucien B. Tyrrell, at Resaca, June 25, 1863; Andrew L. Marvin, at Marietta, June 27, 1863; John Dufflo, at Resaca, May 14, 1863; Daniel Wakefield, at Resaca, May 14, 1863; Geo. Biddlecomb, at Resaca, May 14, 1863; Wm. C. Stuart, at Resaca, May 14, 1863; Wallace King, at Chattanooga, July 24, 1863; Ed. Van Dusen, at Knoxville, Feb. 3, 1864; Wallace W. Boune, at Franklin, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1864; Louis Pippin, at Stone Mt., Ala., Sept. 7, 1864.

Died of Wounds or Disease.—Wm. Andrews, at Bowling Green, Ky., 1863; Edward Pierce, at Bowling Green, 1863; Geo. W. Alger, at Bowling Green, 1863; Wm. O. Walker, at Bowling Green, 1863; Alanson Simons, at Bowling Green, 1863; Freeman B. Stoddard, at Glasgow, Ky., June 11, 1863; Wm. Savage, at Knoxville, Dec. 11, 1863; Henry Paine, at Lexington, Sept. 7, 1864; Andrew Johnson, at New Albany, June 15, 1864; John Backer, at Bowling Green, March 25, 1863; Ed. C. Harrington, at Detroit, Dec. 8, 1864; Albert E. Smith, at Smithville, N. C., Feb. 24, 1865; Aetna Pettis, in Libby prison, May 18, 1864; Henry C. Jennings, at Louisville, Feb. 12, 1865.

Discharged.—1865—Blackmer R. Briggs Hubbard, Carpenter Wm. Cobb L., Honeywell S., Malone Wm., Morse Jay, Munger J. D., Paine Roger, Purchase A., Rouse W. H., Simms M. A., Surryhead Ed. Ward J., Wilcox Ep., Wright J. E. 1864—Becker Alonzo, Devine Thomas, Doud Geo. W., Fletcher John, Fremont Benj., Harrington James, Higley Milton, Lemon Wm., Metzger John J., Ormsby Geo. M., Porter Albert, Smith Seneca. 1865—Allen Ethan G., Allen Robert, Allen W. H., Anthony Geo., Armstrong L. T., Barnes John, Barnum Allen, Beach M., Becker Alonzo, Beers Luther J., Bemway Richard, Bennett E. S., Bennett Judd, Bissell Jerome T., Blackmer Austin, Bouns Nelson M., Brant Wm., Brennan James Brown John, Buchanan W. R., Bullock Wm., Burt Eugene, Butts C. H., Cam S., Carlton Sidney, Carpenter W. D., Chapman Jefferson, Clayton John E., Cleveland Libbins, Cleveland M. J., Cooper Thomas, Delavryne Louis, Dent R. H., Dewey Richard, Doran Peter, Doyle Godfrey, Finney Edmund, Fisher Ben., Fix M., Fletcher John, Fortier Jacob, Freeland Geo., Gerow John A., Gil-

let Milan, Goff Nelson, Grey Geo., Griffin James H., Hall Geo., Hall J. M., Hendsall M., Horton Charles, Horton W. J., Hubbard Eugene, Irish John, Jacob Michael, Jock Peter, John-on Morris, Johnson D. W., Jones Wm., Knobe Charles, Lense Joseph, Litgers Lazarus, Lonsby W., Lucke A., Ludlum A. E., Mahew F., Mayhap Joseph, Marr B. F. N., Matter Wm., McFarland Andrew, McGregor Wm., Merrick J. C., Merrill A. J., Miller John F., Monroe J. S., Moore Eli, Morgan W. W., Mould T., Jr., Neff C. A., Neff H. C., Ormsby Geo. H., Osborn Duane, Overton J. H.; Powelson, Wallace; Richmond Ira, Radoo Aaron, Roberts Alexander, Robinson J. H., Roland John B., Saxton Wm. H.; Serring Charles, Shantzell Michael, Smith J. B., Smith Seneca, Snider Bates, Stearn C., Strong Wm., Tremper M. O. Van Dusen Harry, Walcott Wm., Wellman J. R., Whitman Nathan, Williams Ambrose R., Williams A. O., Wiltsie M. D., Wonch Richard, Wood Wm., Woodruff A., Woodruff D. M., Workrun John, Zieroff Jos.

TWENTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY

was organized at Ypsilanti, April 12, 1863. The nucleus of the 27th was ordered from Port Huron to the former point, where it was consolidated with the 28th Inf. under the name of the 27th. Eight companies of 108 men each, or 864, were mustered in on the 12th of April, and ordered to report at Cincinnati, where the regiment completed its organization.

The regiment was stationed at various posts in Kentucky, until the 9th corps, to which it was attached, was sent in June to Mississippi. It moved with the army in its advance on Jackson, Miss., in July, and in a skirmish near that place on the 11th of that month, lost two killed and five wounded. After the evacuation of Jackson by the rebels it participated in a reconnaissance to Pearl river, and thence returned to Milldale, Miss. During the following month, August, the regiment returned with the 9th corps to Kentucky. Sept. 10 it was ordered to proceed to Cumberland gap. It arrived at the gap on the 20th, and from thence marched to Knoxville, Tenn., arriving at that place Sept. 26. In 1863, three soldiers died in action, 20 of disease and six were wounded. The history of the 27th during 1864 is an exceptionally brilliant one. From Knoxville to Poplar Grove church it distinguished itself on every field, losing over 200 men who fell in action, 57 who died of disease, and 511 who were wounded. Toward the close of the war it served at Fort Steadman, Port Mahon, and at the siege and capture of Petersburg from June, 1864, to April 3, 1865, receiving its discharge at Detroit, July 30, 1865.

Officers.—Alonzo L. Bingham, of East Saginaw, commissioned Captain Oct. 10, 1862; wounded in action at Jackson, Miss., July 11, 1863; again at the Wilderness, May 6, 1864; a third time at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864, and again at Petersburg, June 26, 1864; was mustered out July 26, 1865.

Oliver I. Davison, East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. H. Nov. 14, 1862; commissioned 2d. Lieut., May 25, 1863; 1st. Lieut., April 20, 1864; wounded in action near Petersburg, July 30, 1864; commissioned Captain 1st. Ind'p't. Co. Sharpshooters, Nov. 15, 1864; Brevet Major U. S. Vols. March 13, 1865, for distinguished services; was mustered out July 26, 1865.

Died of Wounds or Disease.—Edwin Rose, at Milldale, Miss., July, 1863; Peter Smith, at Milldale, Miss., July, 1863; Enoch Bennett, at Milldale, Miss., July, 1863; Barton Edsall, at Knoxville, Tenn., Dec. 1, 1863; Albert Ammee, killed at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864; Jas. B. Helch, killed at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864; Richard Campeau, killed at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864; W. H. Smith, killed be-



Michael Seicklin

fore Fredericksburg; Lewis Clement, killed before Fredericksburg; Benj. Comfort, killed before Fredericksburg; Stephen Ward, died of disease at Detroit, April 20, 1864; C. C. Soper died in rebel prison, March 4, 1864; R. R. Moll died in prison at Florence, S. C., 1864; Jerome Turner died at Harwood Hospital, June 20, 1864; Cyrus L. Sparks died at Annapolis, May 2, 1864; Augustus Madison died at Bellaire, O., April 5, 1864; John Cameron died at Andersonville, May 25, 1864.

Discharged.—1863—Davison Geo. 1864—Benjamin R. L., McMahon Thomas, Mills Pool, Pratt W. A., Segmiller Geo., Stablecock J., Ward John, Whitman Robert. 1865—Abbe Howard J., Anice H. C., Block Fred, Chadwick Richard, Comfort Thomas, Connor James, Cook David, Dendon Wm., Derby H. B., Fitzgerald Thomas, Gavin Dominick, Hunt A. G., Lackland Leonard, La Tourtte J. D., Lowitzki Fritz, McKeever Wm., McKenzie Wm., Molloy Michael, Owen Willis, Parks H. S., Rosborough Joseph, Runciman Francis, Spicer Hiles, Stonehouse, Stephen Stut Andrew J., Wilbur John, Wray James.

THE TWENTY-NINTH INFANTRY

was organized at Saginaw, July 29, 1864, by Hon. John F. Driggs, and mustered into service Oct. 3, 1864, with 856 officers and men. The command left Saginaw, Oct. 6, for Nashville, under Col. Thomas Saylor.

The command was stationed at Decatur, Ala., garrisoning that place until Nov. 24, when it marched to Murfreesboro, Tenn.; arriving there on the 27th, it composed a part of the force at that point during the siege of Nashville and Murfreesboro by the enemy under Hood, and was engaged with the enemy Dec. 7, at Overall Creek. On the 13th it was sent out as an escort of a railroad train to procure fuel, when it was attacked by a superior force of infantry and artillery near Winchester church, when a severe battle ensued, in which the enemy was repulsed with loss, the regiment losing seventeen killed, wounded and missing. The enemy having taken up the track, the regiment succeeded in relaying it under fire, and saved the train, bringing it into Murfreesboro by hand, after the engine had been disabled by a shell. On the 15th and 16th, while guarding a forage train at Alexandria, near Murfreesboro, it became engaged with two brigades of the enemy's cavalry, on the Shelbyville pike, with slight loss, and was also engaged at Nolansville on the 17th. On the 27th it moved by rail to Anderson, and was assigned to duty guarding the Nashville & Chattanooga railroad; remaining there until July following, it moved to Dechard, and thence to Murfreesboro, arriving there on the 19th, and was employed on garrison duty until Sept. 6, when it was mustered out of service, and on the 8th left for Michigan, arriving on the 12th at Detroit, where it was paid off and discharged. During its term of service it took part in the following battles and skirmishes: Decatur, Ala., Oct., 26, 27, 28, 1864; Overall Creek, Tenn., Dec. 7, 1864; Winsted Church, Tenn., Dec. 13, 1864; Shelbyville Pike, Tenn., Dec. 15, 16, 1864; Nolansville, Tenn., Dec. 17, 1864.

Officers.—John A. Berger, of Frankenmuth, was commissioned Lieut., July 29, 1864, and mustered out Sept. 16, 1865.

Alanson B. Cole, of Salina, was mustered into service Aug. 20, 1864, as Commissary Sergeant; commissioned 2nd Lieut., July 7, 1865, and mustered out Sept. 6, the same year.

Titus Duncan, commissioned Surgeon July 29, 1864, resigned March 19, 1865.

Daniel E. Guiley, Bridgeport, Sergeant Co. D, Aug. 22, 1864; 2d Lieut., July 7, 1865; mustered out Sept. 6, 1865.

Truman W. Hawley was mustered into service July 29, 1864; mustered out Sept. 25, 1865.

Edwin Saunders, Saginaw, commissioned Captain July 29, 1864, was mustered out Sept. 6, 1865.

Geo. T. Swim, St. Charles, commissioned Captain July 29, 1864, resigned March 27, 1865.

Edwin C. Turver, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. C, Sept. 23, 1864; 2d Lieut., Dec. 15, 1864; was mustered out Sept. 16, 1865.

William H. Tuttle, Saginaw, commissioned 2d Lieut. July 29, 1864; 1st Lieut. Feb. 19, 1865, was mustered out Sept. 6, 1865.

Robert Whitton, East Saginaw, Hospital Steward, Aug. 17, 1864; 2d Lieut. Aug. 7, 1865, was mustered out Sept. 6, 1865.

Died of Wounds or Disease.—Geo. Poyness, at Vassar, Mich., Sept. 6, 1864; Stephen Vangile, at Madison, Ind., Dec. 10, 1864; William Lewis, at Huntsville, Ala., Dec. 10, 1864; F. A. Van Fliet, at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 15, 1864; Wm. C. Bottsford, at Stevenson, Ala., Feb. 19, 1865; Geo. Reynolds, at Mufreesboro, March, 25, 1865; Robert Binder, at Jefferson, Ind., April 7, 1865; Geo. Sharpstein, at Hilton Head, S. C., May 19, 1865.

Discharged.—The regiment was discharged Sept. 1865, and then consisted of the following men: Ames W. A., Andrus S., Arman John, Backer R., Bean Patrick, Berry F., Blair Perry, Bloemlied J., Boetcher W., Braley Ephraim, Brandstaller C., Brown Francis, Burling Aug, Burlison Wm., Butler H., Campbell C., Chennell R., Clarke T., Cole Alanson B., Cook Jerry, Crampton Charles, Cramp-ton Nathan, Cronover D. W., Cummings Wm., Davis John C., Denzie N., Denzler J. L., Dico Henry, Doyle Fred, Eadley Charles, Edwards Ephraim, Eilenberg Chapman, Ewald G., Fughman H., Fughman Matthew, Gilman Daniel, Gilman James, Glaser G., Goepford C., Godfrey George, Graham DeForest, Graham J., Graham J., Graham W. H., Green H. L., Gugel P. L., Gusley J. H., Guilford R. D., Hammond D. N., Hartner C., Harvey James, Haskell J. L., Haverly J., Hawes D. W., Heenan Thomas, Hoerauf M. W., Holiday O. W., Hollwede F., Homer L., Horn Thomas, Houghtaling Francis, Howard Herman A., Howe G. W., Hoyt J., Hubbard Benj, Hugenon P. J., Hutching E., Jacobs R., Johnson Charles, Jones John, Jones Stephen, Kipfmuller A., Kliplegal J., Klumpp Wm., Koch Bernard, Kridman C., Lacy Lucius, Lawrence Thomas, Lipscomb E., List John J., Locks W., Malchon C., Marster John, Marsh James, Massner P., McDonald Peter, McLean Murdock, McQueen James, Miller Hezekiah, Mills David L., Moeller H., Moeller John, Morris John, Morris Wm., Mount Alford, Nelson B. D., Oakley M. M., Ohland H., O'Neil Wm., Orton A. Y., Pawlus J., Pearson Jos. E., Pelus C., Pine C. J., Rettineier Ed., Richner Sam., Rikowski C., Rindbolt T., Robbtose Joseph, Robinson B. W., Rodamer J. F., Rose P. A., Sackett J. G., Sims Adam, Schirping Theo., Schmidt John, Schmitzer John, Schmitzer J. C., Schuettle Charles, Seeger F., Servier Fred., Smith John, Smith Lorenzo, Spellman, H. F. Spencer Whitman, Stiles W. F., Stoltz Louis, Stoyl A., Struck John Tarpey James, Taylor H. M., Templeton D., Tromble F., Turner J., Valkner P., Valler J., Valley Stephen, Van Ever Geo., Van Fleit R., Wagner J., Wagoner Robert, Ward Geo., Ward Sam., Weber J. G., Weiss G. C., Wetz J., Wetz R., White Emerson, Whitton Robert L., Winas Alonzo, Winnie C. W., Zilk Charles.

THE FIRST CORPS ENGINEERS AND MECHANICS

was organized at Marshall, under Col. W. P. Innes, and left for Louisville Dec. 17, 1861. A detachment of this command, under Gen. O. M. Mitchell, was among the first battalions to enter Bowling Green. The regiment was on duty on the railroads between Nashville and Chattanooga, Nashville and Columbia, Corinth and Decatur, Huntsville and Stevenson, Memphis and Charleston, and Nashville and Louisville. During the first 11 months of its service, 75 men died of disease, 3 were killed, 17 wounded and 15

made prisoners. Toward the close of the year 1862, the regiment was reorganized with three battalions of four companies of 150 men each, or 1,800 men *in toto*.

Jan. 1, 1863, while at Lavergne, the regiment was attacked by a cavalry force numbering between three and four thousand, with two pieces of artillery, under the rebel Generals Wheeler and Wharton. The rebels retreated with considerable loss, after having vainly endeavored to compel a surrender. The loss of the regiment was one killed and six wounded. June 29 the regiment received orders to move south from Murfreesboro, to open and repair the line of the Nashville & Chattanooga railroad. During July and August it was engaged in repairing the railroad from Murfreesboro to Bridgeport. In July the regiment built five bridges, one of which, over Elk river, was 460 feet in length, and one at Duck river crossing 350 feet in length.

During September and October, detached companies were employed in building a bridge at Chattanooga, making pontoons for a bridge at Bridgeport, constructing commissary buildings at Stevenson, building and repairing bridges, etc., on lines of the Nashville & Chattanooga railroad, and the Nashville & Northwestern railroad. Oct. 31 the headquarters of the regiment were at Elk river bridge, Tenn. During the year, in addition to the work mentioned, the regiment got out a large amount of timber for building, and a great number of railroad ties, and performed a very large amount of repairing to railroad tracks and stations.

The Engineers and Mechanics carried on their operations around Chattanooga during the year 1864. In the fall, the headquarters of the command were moved to Atlanta, Ga. The deaths from disease during the year numbered 112. Together with performing the onerous duties which devolve on such an organization, it took an active part in the following battles and skirmishes: Mill Springs, Ky., Jan. 19; Farmington, Miss., May 9; siege of Corinth, May 10 to 31; Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862; Lavergne, Tenn., Jan. 1; Chattanooga, Tenn., Oct. 6, 1863; siege of Atlanta, from July 22 to Sept. 2; Savannah, Ga., Dec. 11 to 21, 1864, and Bentonville, N. Carolina, March 19, 1865. The command reported for discharge at Jackson, Sept. 25, and six days later was disbanded.

Died of Disease or Wounds—Edward Cowan, at Stevenson, July 29, 1864; Richmond Kauford, at Centerville, Aug. 1, 1864; Joel Eastman, at Ringold, Aug. 28, 1864; Charles H. Duncan, at Selma, Ala., Feb. 1, 1865.

Discharged.—1862.—Guillott Peter, Snyder Batus. 1864—Burdick E. D., Connolly Phillip, Cornwell James, Guillotte Eugene, Hall David, Miller Joseph, Valley James K. 1865—Arnold H. P., Bauford Oliver, Bates W. A., Bludner Frank F., Burdick Charles P., Burr Wm., Chesterfield Al., Cornell James S., Cotter Dennis, Coyne John, Davidson Wm., Dunne John, Fitzgerald John, Fourme Charles, Gabraith James, Giroux John, Hall Roderick, Holmes John, King Patrick, Leighton Anthony, Lockley James, Mantich Wm., McGaw Martin, McLaren Rob't, McMichael Geo., McNamara Denis, Meader James M., Milan Wm., Morton Theo., Nye Charles, O'Brien Michael, O'Brien Wm. B., O'Grady Martin, Ovesby Wm., Parish Anthony, Richardson Dan., Savage Wm., Stokes Henry, Stone M. D., Stone Robert, Tonally James, Valley James K., Weaver J. M., White Oscar E., Williams G. H., Wilson John, Wisson Wm.

FIRST MICHIGAN SHARPSHOOTERS

was partially organized in September, 1862, at Kalamazoo; and completed its organization as a battalion at Dearborn, in January, 1863. It numbered 963 names, under the command of Col. C. V. De Land. The service of this regiment throughout the war was exceptionally brilliant. It took an active part in the siege of Petersburg.

Officers.—Edwin V. Andress of Chesaning, was commissioned Captain July 22, 1863; wounded in the action of Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864. He was discharged on account of disability July 26, 1864.

Casualties.—Sash-ke-bouquot was accidentally killed at Camp Douglas, Chicago, Dec. 27, 1863; Thomas Wabesis died at Isabella, Mich., Jan. 7, 1864.

Discharged.—1865—Cain Geo. A., Chetego Thomas, Church Albert, Corbin George, Dennis James, Dutton L., Hero William, Jackson Wm., Keabuorga Geo., Shaw-an-ax Joseph, Stone Harrison, Whipple Olson W.

OTHER INFANTRY COMMANDS.

Owing to the small number of Saginaw volunteers in a few of the infantry regiments furnished by the State, the following personal mention merely is necessary:

Seventh Inf. The representation of this county in the 7th was held by Virgil R. Lamson, until he fell at Frederick, Md., Sept. 24, 1862.

Ninth Inf. In this regiment the county had Sinnett McCartney, who died at Nashville, Oct. 11, 1862; Robert A. Hamilton, disabled Nov. 18, 1862; John Considine and Cicero Weathers, mustered out Sept. 15, 1865.

Eleventh Inf. contained Joseph Kitelinger, killed at Stone river, Dec. 31, 1862; and Charles McQuade, Stephen Pettibone, Frederick Joslin, Silas D. Patterson, and Lyman D. Whittaker, discharged Sept. 16, 1863.

Fifteenth Inf. comprised Tony O'Hara, discharged for re-enlistment Feb. 14, 1864; and August Otto, Isaac Totten, L. D. Webster, Druses Shumway, Stewart Douglas, Milan Calvin and Munson A. Simmons, mustered out Aug. 13, 1865.

Nineteenth Inf. Saginaw county furnished one officer to this regiment, Dwight J. Corwin, of Brady, Sergeant Co. K, was promoted 1st Lieut., Jan. 31, 1865, and discharged June 10, 1865.

Twenty-second Inf. C. W. Winnie and Stephen Sturtevant were transferred to the 29th for muster-out; Duncan Morrison was discharged June 11, 1865.

Twenty-fourth Inf. John Chapman was reported missing Aug. 19, 1864, and died at Salisbury, N. C., Dec. 9; George H. Barnum died April, 1865; and Thomas McMann, Geo. Brown, and Wm. Devaney were mustered out June 30, 1865.

Twenty-fifth Inf. contained Albert Stanton, discharged June 13, 1865.

Twenty-eighth Inf. contained Isaac J. Brooks, of Maple Grove, Sergeant Co. B commissioned 2d Lieut., Dec. 20, 1865, and discharged, June 5, 1866; and privates Wm. Bullock, J. E. Clayton, J. Fortier, Geo. E. Anthony, Lazarus Litzgus, Mourad Fisk, and John Workman, who were mustered out in the fall of 1865.

Thirtieth Inf. contained Therson T. Hubbard, of Saginaw, commissioned as Asst. Sergeant Dec. 30, 1864; Surgeon 23d Inf. May 2, 1865, mustered out June 28, 1865; and Ansel J. Kane, of Richland, commissioned 1st Lieut., Nov. 28, 1864, and mustered out June 23, 1865.

THE FIRST CAVALRY

was organized in August, 1861, under Col. T. F. Brodhead. It left Detroit Sept. 29th for Washington, with a force of 1,144 men and officers. It participated in all the actions along the Upper Potomac, and Shenandoah, and east of the Blue Ridge mountains,

before the close of the year, with the result of losing 30 men killed, 58 wounded, 60 who died of disease, and 170 who were made prisoners.

During the early part of the year 1863 this regiment was engaged in guard duty in front of Washington, on a line extending from Edward's Ferry to the mouth of the Occoquan. The duty was the most arduous and difficult the regiment had to perform, requiring incessant watchfulness and vigilance; but while two cavalry regiments from other States, who were sharing in the service, lost each about 200 men from the frequent attacks and surprises of Mosby's guerrillas, the loss of the 1st was only 30. During the raid about the Union lines, made by the rebel Gen. Stuart, in February, a detachment of 56 men of this regiment were sent out to watch his movements. Near Occoquan the enemy came within range of the carbines of this party, and fell back in confusion at the first fire. Discovering the weakness of the force opposed to them, the rebel cavalry recovered and charged vigorously with a large force, before which the detachment retired, fighting from behind bushes, etc., during a pursuit of several miles, with a resulting loss to Stuart's troopers of 15 in killed and wounded, and to themselves of none. June 27, the regiment took up its line of march northward in the Gettysburg campaign, and was in 15 engagements and skirmishes in as many days. July 3, at Gettysburg, it met, in a charge, Hampton's Legion, composed of three regiments of Virginia cavalry, and beat it in six minutes, losing 80 men and 11 officers out of 300 that went into action. On the 4th, it met and defeated two regiments of rebel cavalry at Fairfield gap, sustaining further loss in officers and men. At Falling Water, after a severe engagement, it captured 500 confederates and two stands of colors belonging to the 40th and 47th Virginia infantry. The number of men lost by death during the year was 29.

The operations of the command during 1864, from the expiration of its furlough at Detroit, Feb. 7, was of varied brilliancy. It made the crossing of the Rapidan May 4, and served in all the principal battles in which the army of the Potomac engaged during the summer of that year. In August it moved into Virginia, and was attached to the army of the middle military division under General Philip H. Sheridan. The command marched 1645 miles during the year, lost 82 men in battle, had 102 wounded, and 33 died of disease. During the winter of 1864-'65 the regiment participated in the following engagements: Mount Crawford, Va., Oct. 2, 1864; Woodstock, Va., Oct. 9, 1864; Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; Madison Ct. House, Dec. 24, 1864; Louisa Ct. House, Va., Mar. 8, 1865; Five Forks, Va., March 30, 31, April 1, 1865; South Side, R. R., Va., April 2, 1865; Duck Pond Mills, Va., April 4, 1865; Ridges, or Sailor's Creek, Va., April 6, 1865; Appomattox Ct. House, Va., April 8, 9, 1865.

The affair of Willow Springs, D. T., Aug. 12, 1865, in which S. L. Matthews and Walter Cotton were killed fighting against the

Indians, may be termed its last field day. The command re-enlisted at Fort Bridger, in Nov., 1865, and consolidated with the 6th & 7th Cav. Reg'ts, forming the 1st Regt. Vet. Cav. Subsequently eight companies were stationed at Salt Lake City and four held Fort Bridger until March 10, 1866, when the entire command was mustered out.

• *Died of Disease.*—Robert Mitchell, at San Antonio, Aug. 18, 1861; Alvin M. Bugsby, at San Antonio, Aug. 18, 1861.

Discharged.—1865—Beird David, Black W. J., Bradford T., Brush Matt R., Burns Albert, Darby J. P., Deyo G. W., Dillabaugh Daniel, Dobson R. T., Farr J., Ferris John, Fogle Matt, Gates Geo., Hall Benj., Johnson Ed., Jones Rob., Killem Sam., Kimball Wm., Kincaid E., Kusteroe John, McConnell A., McLaren A. J., Ogden M. A., Perkins Sam., Rapleye D. L., Rock James, Rogers Levi, Sammerscales Jesse, Smith John, Webb Russell J.

THE SECOND CAVALRY

was organized at Grand Rapids by F. W. Kellogg, and left for St. Louis Nov. 14, 1861, with a force of 1,163 men and officers.

In December and January it participated in the raid under Gen. Carter, into East Tennessee, severing the enemy's communications and destroying his stores. During this affair, which occupied 22 days, the regiment was engaged in several severe skirmishes. Soon afterward it proceeded to Louisville, and from thence, Feb. 3, to Nashville, Tenn. During February and March it was stationed at Murfreesboro and Franklin. It made many important reconnaissances on the roads leading out of these places, and had numerous skirmishes with the rebels. In February it was engaged, on the 18th near Milton, on the 19th at Cainsville, and on the 27th near Spring Hill. On the 4th and 5th of March it had a severe skirmish with the enemy, under Gens. Vandorn and Forrest, on the Columbia Pike, the regiment losing one killed, four wounded and one captured. From the 8th to the 12th it participated in an important reconnaissance, during which the enemy were driven across Duck river. March 25 it had a sharp encounter with a large force of rebels under Stearns and Forrest, killing and wounding a large number of the enemy, and capturing 52 prisoners, and a number of wagons loaded with arms, ammunition and baggage, with a loss to the regiment of one died of wounds, six wounded and two missing. On the 4th of June, while returning to Franklin from Triune, it had a brisk skirmish, with a loss of two killed and three wounded. Marching to Triune on the 6th, it remained at that point until the advance of the army from Murfreesboro, when it moved forward with the cavalry division to which it was attached. On the 23d it was engaged at Rover. On the 24th it drove the enemy through Middletown, and on the 27th charged the rebels into Shelbyville. On the 2d of July it aided in driving the enemy from Elk river ford, and on the 3d from Cowan. In the early part of September the regiment was actively engaged in scouting among the mountains near Chattanooga and in northern Georgia. Leaving Rankin's ferry, on the

Tennessee, October 3d, the regiment participated in the chase after the rebel cavalry under Gen. Wheeler, who were then engaged in making a raid on the communications of the army. During the pursuit of Wheeler the regiment crossed the Cumberland mountains, marching on the 3d, 4th and 5th of October 103 miles, and on the 6th, 7th and 8th 82 miles, the greater portion of the distance over rough and mountainous roads.

The 2d took part in numerous military affairs during 1864. From Dandridge, Dec. 24, 1863, to the battles in Alabama in Oct., 1864, it won well-merited honors. Of the troops forming this command, 25 fell in battle and 57 died of disease during the year.

During the month of December, 1864, the regiment participated in the actions of Nashville, Richland Cr., Pulaski and Sugar Cr. In 1865 it was engaged at Pricetown Yard, Corinth, Tuscaloosa, Triune, Bridgeville and Talladega. The camp at Macon was broken up July 17, 1865, and detachments of the command sent to occupy Perry, Thomaston, Barnsville, Forsyth and Milledgeville, only two companies remaining in the garrison at Macon. The regiment reported at Jackson, Aug. 26, and received its discharge.

Officers.—Merritt H. Blackmer, of Saginaw, commissioned 2d Lieut., Sept. 3, 1861; promoted 1st Lieut. Sept. 25, 1862; resigned May 17, 1863.

Geo. Carter, East Saginaw, commissioned 1st Lieut., Sept. 2, 1861; Captain, Sept. 25, 1862; resigned Nov. 5, 1863.

Hiram Jenkins, of East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. A., August 28, 1861; 2d Lieut., Dec. 26, 1864; 1st Lieut., July 31, 1865; was mustered out Aug. 17, 1865.

Royal H. Loomis, Saginaw, Sergeant Co. A., Aug. 21, 1861; 2d Lieut., March 1, 1864; Captain, Dec. 26, 1864; was mustered out Aug. 17, 1865.

Theo. F. Smith, East Saginaw, Sergeant Co. A., Aug. 22, 1861; 2d Lieut., Jan. 1, 1863; 1st Lieut., May 27, 1863; resigned May 4, 1864.

Casualties.—James L. Booth, killed May 7, 1862; James Ross, died at New Madrid March 24, 1862; John Burga, died at Farmington, Miss., July 9, 1862; David D. Stiff, at Triune, Tenn., June 11, 1863; Irwin C. Bartlett, at Pulaski, Tenn., Sept. 27, 1864; Ezekiel Lemmon, at Tuscaloosa, Ala., April 4, 1865.

Discharged.—1862—Davis Malcom B., Hazzard Thomas, Lennan Wm., McDonald John H., Oliver Jerome, Parks Wm., Redson Thomas, Van Koughnatt Lester H., Way Thomas H. 1863—Bourassa Bernard F., Burley August, Cole Jonas W., Mead Jos L. 1864—Althouse Geo., Anthony Chas., Bedford J., Beyer Michael, Boyd Alex., Campbell Alonzo, Canfield —, Clark Wm., Clement Geo., Cole David, Davis J. W., Deman Ed., Douglass James, Fay Alfred, Fisher Wm., Ganes Alonzo, Gordon Thomas, Graves E. O., Graves Ira, Green James P., Griffin W. A., Grover Eben, Hoag Joseph, Harter R. S., Higgins C. C., Hurlbut Syl., Hutchinson James, Jackson Francis, Jenkins H. J., Jones J. M., Kimball E. S., Lansin Henry, Lemmon Ezekiel, Lockwood Henry, Loomis R. H., Love John H., Lyon Charles, Martindale Alpheus, Peel George, Reichel U., Sovay Charles, Washburn Louis, Watkins Oretus. 1865—Andrews S. E., Anthony Charles, Beyer Michael, Bierling Mathias, Bourassa Barnhart, Cahoon Washington, Chapel Lewis, Danning Malcolm, Davis J. W., Donley Plumley, Gordon Chris., Graves E. O., Grover Eben, Hale Albert M., Higgins C. C., Hoag Jos., Kimball E. S., Lyon Chas., Moody Bonaparte, Oliver Jehiel, Parker Leornard, Parks John S., Reichel Uriin, Richards John, Saphy Charles, Sylvester F., Walker Wm., Washburn Lewis, Watkins Oretus, Wheeler Jehiel, Williams John H., Williamson Martin T.

THE THIRD CAVALRY

was organized at Grand Rapids, and left for the front, under Col. J. K. Mizner, Nov. 28, 1861, with 1,163 rank and file. It entered

upon field service at New Madrid, March 13, 1862, and concluded its first and brilliant series of military work at Coffeerville, Dec. 5, 1862. During the first 12 months its losses were as follows: Killed 7, wounded 45, died of disease 104, made prisoners 59. In 1863 the command was prominent in almost every well-fought field in northern Mississippi and western Tennessee. In addition to the principal engagements, the regiment has participated in a large number of skirmishes of minor importance. In the affair at Grenada, the 3d was in the advance. It gained possession of the town after a sharp engagement, and immediately commenced the destruction of the enemy's machinery and rolling stock accumulated at this point. Over 60 locomotives and more than 400 cars were destroyed. At Byhalia and Wyatt's Ford the regiment was warmly engaged. In these actions the enemy were completely routed, with large loss. The 3d Cav. aided largely in driving the notorious rebels, Richardson, Dawson and Cushman, from West Tennessee, together with numerous bands of guerillas that infested that section, and who were destroyed or dispersed by it. From Nov. 1, 1862, to the close of the war, the regiment captured an aggregate of 1,100 prisoners, nearly 50 of whom were commissioned officers, making the number of 2,100 prisoners taken from the enemy by the 3d. During the year the regiment marched a distance of 10,800 miles, exclusive of marches by separate companies and detachments. It lost 53 men by death, 33 wounded and 38 prisoners. The service of the command in 1864 may be said to date from Aug. 1, when its equipment was completed, as a veteran volunteer regiment. During its campaign in 1864 it lost 11 men in the field and 115 by disease. After the capitulation of Mobile, the 3d Cav. formed Maj.-Gen. Canby's escort when he received the formal surrender of the rebel army under Gen. Taylor. Subsequently it was attached to Sheridan's army, and remained in service until Feb. 15, 1866, when it left *en route* to Jackson for discharge.

Officers.—Thomas Saylor, Saginaw, commissioned Captain, Sept. 7, 1861; Major July 12, 1862; Colonel 29th Infantry, July 29, 1864; was mustered out Sept. 6, 1865.

James H. Cardy, Saginaw, entered service Sept. 21, 1861, as Sergeant of Co. M. He was promoted 2d Lieut., May 12, 1862; 1st Lieut., June 12, 1863; Captain Nov. 14, 1864; and resigned Nov. 8, 1865.

John G. Busch, Saginaw, entered service Sept. 2, 1861; appointed Commissary Sergeant; promoted 2d Lieut., Feb. 24, 1863; 1st Lieut. and Quartermaster, May 24, 1864; was killed in the affair at Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864.

Killed.—Benj. Lade, at Water Valley, Miss., Dec. 8, 1862.

Died from Disease.—The following died in Alabama and Mississippi in 1862: John Currier, Matthew White, Chris. Dambadier, Geo. Greflugiel, Egbert Eldred, Harvey Moll, Joseph Johnson, Michael Ebblor, Nelson B. Hicks; Jackson Aldridge, at Du Vall's Bluff, July 8, 1864; Eldridge Godfrey, at Du Vall's Bluff, Aug. 10, 1864; James Lord, at Du Vall's Bluff, Aug. 24, 1864; Martin C. Bates, at San Antonio, Texas, Sept. 15, 1865.

Discharged.—1862—Holmes John, Lobdell Warner J., Rhodes John G., Richardson Charles; 1863—McCullough John; 1864—Andrews A. R., Austin Geo., Bashnell John, Bloedin Edward, Bushel I., Decker Wm., Finchart James, Flood R. A., Gable Henry, Hitchcock Amos D., Huss Heruan, Johnson —, Krick Adam, Krogman F., Manser F., Miller A. W., Miller R. A., Monaghan Francis, Patterson S. J., Pattie C. D., Phy Nelson, Rank John, Rhodes S., Rupprecht I., Schnettler F., Smitzer J. M., Swarthout C. M.; 1865—Andrews A. R., Armsbruster Wm., Austin Geo., Backer

F., Beron C. A., Brunning Gerrard, Buell James, Curtis Lazelle, Dean Jason, Decker Wm. Ebling John, Flood Reuben A., Fox H. B., Fritz Godfried, Green Dennis, Halstead Milo, Hicks Daniel C., Homer L. L., Kelly F., Kilbourn John, Liscomb Rinald, Lockhman Aug., Londback John, Marvin Henry, McCullough John, McDonnell Michael, Merrick Henry V., Miller Arnold W., Miller Oscar, Miller Reuben A., Monaghan Frank, Nafus William F., Nessell G., Patterson R. F., Patterson S. J., Pearston James T., Peck Germain, Phole F. W., Phy Nelson, Ponder John, Rhodes Sherman A., Schmitzger J., Schmitzger J. M., Sheffer James, Smith C. G., Smith G. W., Stacey John, Stearns C. M., Tanner Joseph, Templar Allen, Vandermark A. S., Winans John, Winkley Theo., Wisson James, Wright C. P.

FOURTH CAVALRY

was organized at Detroit July 21, 1862, under Col. R. H. G. Minty. The command comprised 1,233 men and officers, fully equipped as a cavalry regiment, and left for Louisville Sept. 26. For the ensuing three years it was actively engaged in various services, always with honor to themselves. It participated in eight important battles and more than a hundred skirmishes. The regiment was mustered out at Nashville, July 1, and July 10 it reported at Detroit for discharge.

Killed.—James Stark, at Kingston, Ga., May 13, 1864; John McMahon, at Kingston, May 15, 1864.

Discharged.—1865—Austin Hiram, Burns James H., Card Jos., Chase Henry, Clayton Edwin, Drisco Darius, Edwards D. H., Falley Thomas, Field Gilbert, Ferguson Rob., Hall Geo., Herrick Aug., Hubbard Ben., Hughes C. D., King Geo C., Lowe John, Lucas Wm., North A., Read Orville, Powell Charles, Powell Peter, Rielly Joseph, Robinson J. W., Smith Cornelius, Snyder Douglas, Spaulding Charles, Stag George, Taylor Perry, Underwood Sam., Wright Frank.

FIFTH CAVALRY

was organized under Col. J. T. Copeland, in August, 1862, and left for Washington Dec. 4. The command was engaged in important services during the war, and was generally successful in its attempts. Its history is interesting, but would be out of place when so few men from Saginaw were in the regiment.

Killed.—Louis Derwin, at Winchester, Va., Sept. 1864; Alphonso Chant, at Salem, Va., Oct. 23, 1864; Corwin Kenney died at Andersonville, Nov. 14, 1864.

Discharged.—George Geigrich and A. S. Aldrich in 1865.

SIXTH CAVALRY

was organized at Grand Rapids by Hon. F. W. Kellogg, and under Col. Gray George proceeded to Washington, Dec. 10, 1862.

During the year 1863 this command gained some distinction while attached to the army of the Potomac. Thirty-six men fell in the action, 45 died of disease, 75 were made prisoners, and 65 were missing.

The work of the 6th was entered upon for the year 1864, Feb. 28, when it went forward with the raiders under Gen. Kilpatrick. In June it participated in the series of magnificent movements under Gen. Sheridan, and served as his escort in the ride after

Mosby's rebel guerillas. It lost in battle 55 men, by disease 44, and 5 missing. The 6th served in the same actions as the 5th, beginning at Hanover, Va., June 30, 1863, and concluding a brilliant service at the Appomattox Ct. House, April 9, 1865. It was mustered out at Leavenworth, Kan., Nov. 24, 1865, and arrived at Jackson for discharge on the 30th of the same month.

Officers.—William J. Driggs, of East Saginaw, mustered into service Aug. 29, 1862, as Corporal Co. L; transferred to Co. C, 7th Cav., Nov. 12, 1862; commissioned 1st Lieut. Sharpshooters, July 22, 1863, and discharged on account of disability July 6, 1864; entered the U. S. army as 2d Lieut., Feb. 23, 1866; promoted 1st Lieut., Feb. 28, 1866, and was mustered out Jan. 30, 1871.

Died of Disease.—Seth B. Hinkley, at Richmond, Nov. 2, 1863; A. F. Davis, at Annapolis, March 15, 1864; Joseph Stevenson, at Annapolis, April 2, 1864; Reuben G. Parmelia, at Baltimore, March 26, 1865.

Discharged.—1865—Bender John, Blaney Brock, Broderick Saginaw, Confer Erastus, Darby John P., Driggs W. J., Jones Robt., Kitridge Aaron, MacLaren A. A., Moore R., Parmelia O. A., Rapelye Dan., Smith Geo, Smith Wm, Stoltz Thomas, Voorhees Wm. M.

THE SEVENTH CAVALRY.

This regiment entered the field during the year 1863, two battalions leaving Grand Rapids for Washington Feb. 20, and the remaining companies joining them in May. The number who died in action during the year was 30; of disease, 50; prisoners, 75; wounded, 62, and missing, 46. In February, 1864, the command moved forward under Gen. Kilpatrick. In May it crossed the Rapidan with the army of the Potomac, and again served under Gen. Sheridan. At Cedar creek, Oct. 19, it performed some brilliant deeds, capturing 100 prisoners in one charge. Its losses during the year are stated to be 31 killed, 128 wounded, and 37 died of disease. It was in the field before the Fifth and Sixth, and remained there after them.

The command was mustered out at Fort Leavenworth, and were compelled to pay \$25 each for transport to Michigan. It arrived at Jackson, Dec. 20, and was discharged on Christmas day, 1865. The money which the troops paid the railroads was subsequently refunded.

Officers.—Lewis Carson, East Saginaw, entered service Aug. 26, 1862, as Sergeant of Co. G, 7th Cavalry. He was promoted 1st Lieut., Oct. 14, 1863, and resigned June 26, 1865.

Wm. H. Clipperton, East Saginaw, commissioned Captain, June 11, 1863; transferred to 1st Vet. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865; was mustered out March 10, 1866.

Rolla Glover, Buena Vista, entered service as Sergeant Co. C., Aug. 29, 1862; promoted 1st Lieut., June 13, 1863; Captain, Jan. 7, 1865; transferred to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865, and mustered out, March 10, 1866.

Wm. Jackson, of East Saginaw, Sergeant-Major, April 18, 1863; 2d Lieut., June 26, 1865; mustered out as S. M., Dec. 15, 1865.

Joseph L. Mead, East Saginaw, commissioned Lieut., June 11, 1863; died of wounds received, Aug. 29, 1864.

Robert Sproul, Birch Run, commissioned 1st Lieut., Oct. 15, 1862; Captain, June 13, 1863; wounded at Kelly's Ford, Sept. 16, 1863; promoted Major, May 24, 1865; transferred to 1st Mich. Cav., Nov. 17, 1865; was mustered out, March 10, 1866.

Bradley M. Thompson, East Saginaw, commissioned Captain, Oct. 15, 1862; resigned, July 31, 1864. He was appointed paymaster U. S. Volunteers, July 2,

1864, and was breveted Lieut.-Col. U. S. Vols, March 13, 1865, for distinguished services.

Casualties.—Ben Church died at Gettysburg July 3, 1863; Thomas Motley died at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; Charles Smith died at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; E. R. Wright died at Annapolis, Nov. 24, 1863; H. C. Bayard died at Washington, Jan. 7, 1864; John Smith died at Washington, Sept. 24, 1864; G. M. Gifford died at Washington, March 19, 1864; David H. Pomeroy killed at Tumble River, June 9, 1865; Maurice Kelcher died in prison at Richmond, March 30, 1864; B. F. Fredenburg died in Andersonville prison, Nov. 1, 1864; John Hill was killed near Fort Leavenworth, Kan., June 24, 1865; Joseph Parmalee died in Andersonville, July 19, 1864; Franklin Robinson died at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., June 10, 1865; Geo. A. Terry at Salisbury, S. C., Jan. 13, 1865; Daniel Cameron, Thomas D. Thompson, Charles D. Rollin died while in rebel prisons; Albert Green died at Richmond, Jan. 23, 1864; Alonzo H. Hoakes, at Annapolis, Md., Dec. 3, 1864; David Seil, at Andersonville.

Transferred and Discharged.—1864—Glavan Maurice, Gregory A. P., Hassett Marion, Rose Phillip A., Schaller Geo., Wallenwine Wm., Wilcox Darwin. 1865—Aheren Martin, Barbarin Geo. F., Barnes Albert, Bedell B. C., Bentley H., Bierd D., Call Henry, Cameron W. J., Care T. S., Carson James, Chase Sabin, Cook J. H., Corey, E. H., Deyo G. W., Dillabaugh Daniel, Duncan F., Farnsworth R. K., Ferris J., Finnell Isadore, Gage Wm. G., Gradt Francis, Gradt L. W., Griffin B., Gross Peter, Gallagher Timothy B., Hall Benj., Harrington John, Hays F. E., Houghtaling Charles, Hunter W. W., Jackson Wm., Jarvey Julius, Johnson Ed., Killam Sam., Kimble Wm., LeDuc Ed., Lockney T., Long John, Luther C. L., Markham Wm., Marsh C., McCracken Wm., McPherson James, Menthon Geo., Morton R., O'Brien James, Payne Jos., Perkins Sam., Perry O. H., Rich Edwin, Rudell Bryant, Ryan Thomas, Sawtell Vincent, Seymour Henry, Smith C. A., Smith John, Sharp J. L., Terry J. B., Tharritt Joshua, Tozer Philder, Trombley Alexander, Twitchell Charles, Van Daniels E., Waters Michael, West J. C., Zibble Albert.

THE EIGHTH CAVALRY

was organized at Mount Clemens, and entered the field in Kentucky, during the month of May, 1863, having on its rolls the names of 1,117 officers and men. Leaving Covington June 1, it went immediately into active service. Between that date and August 10, it was on the route 52 days, and during this period marched 1,242 miles, exclusive of 1,622 miles marched by detachments of the regiment, while scouting, etc. It participated in skirmishes on the Triplett, Kentucky and Salt rivers, and at Lebanon, Ky., and also in the pursuit of the rebel cavalry of Gen. John H. Morgan, when he made his noted raid through Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio. The regiment was engaged for 16 days in the latter movement, overtaking Morgan at Buffington island, Ohio, July 19, when it immediately attacked his forces, capturing 217 men and killing and wounding a large number, with a loss to the regiment of only two wounded. Twice the regiment marched, during the chase after Morgan, 48 hours with feed for man or horse only twice on each occasion, and marched at one time 24 hours without stopping to feed or rest but once. From Buffington island the regiment returned to Kentucky, and during the month of August engaged in the advance into East Tennessee, having in the meantime participated in the pursuit of Scott's rebel cavalry, skirmishing with them from Lexington to Stanford, Ky. At Calhoun, Tenn., the brigade to which the 8th was attached, was attacked by a force estimated at 15,000, under Generals Forrest and Wheeler. After a sharp engagement with some loss, the command retreated to Athens,

where it endeavored to check the rebel pursuit, in which it was temporarily successful, but was compelled finally to fall back to Loudon. In actions at Calhoun and Athens, Sept. 26 and 27, the regiment lost 43 killed, wounded and missing. Oct. 26, while on a reconnaissance from London, it became engaged in a severe action, losing 9 in wounded. Oct. 28 it was in camp at Lenoir, Tenn. From June 1, when the regiment left Covington, Ky., to Oct. 8, including marches of detachments, it marched 2,866 miles, and during the same time captured 574 prisoners and 652 horses, with a large amount of stores and equipments. The command lost one man killed, 57 prisoners, 108 deserters and 48 who died of wounds or disease during the year. In 1864 the 8th lost 13 killed and 72 who died of disease. It fought on various fields during the first half year, and added more laurels to its name in the Georgia campaign.

Died of Disease.—Antoine Ricalli, at Lexington, Ky., Apr. 7, 1864; Alexander Oliver, at Andersonville Apr. 12, 1864; Joshua Titus, at Camp Nelson, July 25, 1864; Silas Windless, at Andersonville, Dec. 18, 1864; Chris. Jackson, at Andersonville, Jan. 29, 1865; Welster Marsh, at Andersonville, Nov. 20, 1865.

Discharged.—1865—Coldwell Arthur E., Cowell Wm., Guillotte Peter, Hernis Peter, Le Gault Albert, Marsh Geo. M., Murray Charles, Patton L., Heimer Carl.

THE NINTH CAVALRY

began its organization in the fall of 1862, at Coldwater; and in May, 1863, left that rendezvous for Kentucky, leaving two companies to follow, on their completion. The muster-in rolls of the regiment contain 1,073 names. Proceeding to Hickman's bridge, it was ordered, June 12, in pursuit of Everett's guerrillas, who were overtaken at Triplett's bridge, routed, and a number of them captured. On the 4th of July, the regiment joined in the pursuit of the forces of Gen. John H. Morgan, who were at this time engaged in making their raid toward Ohio and Indiana. The regiment followed Morgan through Kentucky, and skirmished with his rear guard at Lebanon. A detachment of the regiment, while on the pursuit, captured a lieut. colonel and 51 prisoners. Arriving on the 12th, at Westport, Ky., the regiment was divided. Part, embarking with a section of Battery L, 1st Mich. Artillery, landed at Cincinnati, joined the forces of Gen. Hobson, overtook and engaged Morgan's forces at Buffington's island, on the 19th, and captured 500 prisoners, 3 pieces of artillery, and a large number of arms; over 2,600 prisoners being taken by the Union forces. Another detachment, with a section of the same battery, embarking at Lawrenceburg, Ky., on the 14th, landed at Portsmouth, Ohio, pursued the enemy in the direction of Chester, overtaking them and capturing prisoners. Joining the forces of Gen. Shackleford, at Buffington island, this detachment marched to Eight-Mile island, and engaged the enemy. Over 1,000 prisoners were here captured. The remaining portion of the regiment and battery proceeded to Covington, Ky., and was joined by two companies which had started with another detachment. Receiving orders on

